

*

J

103

H31

v. 47

1911/12

Append.

APPENDIX
TO THE
FORTY-SEVENTH VOLUME
OF THE
JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS
DOMINION OF CANADA
SESSION 1911-12



OTTAWA
PRINTED BY C. H. PARMELEE, PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST
EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1912

ALPHABETICALLY

ALPHABETICALLY

ALPHABETICALLY

ALPHABETICALLY

ALPHABETICALLY



LIST OF APPENDICES, 1911-12

- No. 1.—Report of the Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts, as follows:
The evidence of Messrs. C. F. Doutre, B. H. Fraser, James Playfair, C. F. Doutre (recalled), J. J. Skelly, James Playfair (recalled), in connection with a payment for ice-breaking in Midland, Tiffin and Victoria Harbours, 1910. Printed in day-to-day form only.
- The evidence of Messrs. Jas. R. Bain, Thomas S. Howe, C. F. Doutre, Thomas A. Morrison, C. F. Doutre (recalled), Col. F. Gourdeau, W. H. Noble, J. G. McPhail, in connection with payments for lights, burners, &c., to the Diamond, Light and Heating Co. of Canada, Ltd., Montreal, 1910-11. *(Printed.)*
- No. 2.—Report of, and evidence taken before the Select Special Committee on Old-Age Pension System for Canada, as follows: The evidence of John J. Joy, Halifax, N.S., and statement submitted (Exhibit 'A'); of J. J. Kelso, Toronto, Ont., and statements submitted (Exhibit 'B' 1, 'B' 2); of Messrs. W. A. Sherwood, Toronto, Ont., J. C. McConachie, Kingston, Ont., and John Keane, Ottawa, Ont. *(Printed.)*
- No. 3.—Report of the Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization, as follows: The evidence of Dr. James W. Robertson, Chairman of Committee on Lands and Conservation; of Mr. J. H. Grisdale, Director of Dominion Experimental Farms; of Mr. L. H. Newman, Secretary of the Canadian Seed Growers' Association; and of Mr. A. G. Gilbert, Poultry Manager of the Central Experimental Farm. *(Printed.)*

2 GEORGE V.

APPENDIX No. 1

A. 1912

EVIDENCE

TAKEN BY THE

PUBLIC ACCOUNTS COMMITTEE

IN CONNECTION WITH

DIAMOND LIGHT AND HEATING CO.,
OF CANADA, LTD., MONTREAL



OTTAWA

PRINTED BY C. H. PARMELEE, PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1912

Mr. Middlebro, from the Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts, presented the Sixth Report of the said Committee, which is as follows:—

Your Committee have had under consideration the accounts, vouchers and other papers relating to sundry payments to the Diamond Light and Heating Company of Canada, Limited, Montreal, in connection with lights, mantles, burners, &c.; and in connection therewith have examined witnesses under oath, and for the information of the House report herewith the evidence given by such witnesses and the exhibits fyled during the said examination; and your Committee respectfully request that the said evidence and exhibits, be referred to the Printing Committee, with a view to having same printed as an appendix to the Journals of 1911-12.

On motion of Mr. Middlebro, the Fifth and Sixth Reports of the Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts were concurred in.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

COMMITTEE ROOM No. 32,

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

WEDNESDAY, March 27, 1912.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met at eleven o'clock a.m., the Chairman, Mr. Middlebro', presiding.

The Committee proceeded to the consideration of a payment of \$2,086.80 to Diamond Light & Heating Co. of Canada, Ltd., Montreal, in connection with lights, mantles, burners, &c., as set out at page P—96 of the Report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended March 31, 1907; a payment of \$11,174.85 to Diamond Light & Heating Co. of Canada, Ltd., Montreal, in connection with light installations, burners, &c., as set out at page O—117-18 of the Report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended March 31, 1908; a payment of \$54,050.01 to Diamond Light & Heating Co. of Canada, Ltd., Montreal, in connection with Arctic Oil, &c., as set out at page O—121-122 of the Report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended March 31, 1909; a payment of \$42,579.23 to Diamond Light & Heating Co. of Canada, Ltd., Montreal, in connection with bristle brushes, lights, tubing, as set out at page O—94 of the Report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended March 31, 1910; a payment of \$9,000 to Diamond Light & Heating Co. of Canada, Ltd., Montreal, in connection with diamond gas vapour installations, as set out at page N—92 of the Report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended March 31, 1911.

Mr. CARVELL.—Before you proceed, Mr. Chairman, I hope you will take judicial notice that there is not a quorum present. Having said that I have no further objection to make, I am perfectly willing you should 'see' a quorum, but it may be necessary to refer to the fact later on, because at this late stage of the session it is sometimes very difficult to get a quorum.

The CHAIRMAN.—We have a quorum, I think.

Mr. GERMAN.—If you have a quorum go on; if you haven't you can't, that's all.

Mr. BLAIN.—If there is to be any reference later on by Mr. Carvell to the absence of a quorum, it will be better to secure a quorum before proceeding.

Mr. CARVELL.—I think you had better proceed, Mr. Chairman, I have no objection whatever.

Mr. JAMES R. BAIN, called, sworn and examined.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. You were, I believe, secretary of the Diamond Light and Heating Company, Limited, Montreal—A. I was, did you say?

Q. Yes, you held that position during what period?—A. I have held that position—I hold it still—for about twelve years.

Mr. BLAIN.—I would like to know, Mr. Chairman, officially, whether there is a quorum or not. I would like you to take notice of that fact officially, it may be important and it may not be important, but I would like to know in view of what Mr. Carvell has said.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Clerk of the Committee will ascertain whether there is a quorum or not. (After consulting Clerk.) There is a quorum here now, I recognize a quorum.

Examination of witness continued by Mr. Meighen:

Q. You are still secretary of the company and have held that position for the past twelve years?—A. Yes.

Q. What is and has been the business of the company, Mr. Bain?—A. Principally the supplying of lighthouse apparatus, commercial work in the nature of lamps in connection with dwellings and stores, but the principal business has been lighthouse apparatus.

Q. Who were the other officers of the company?—A. A president and board of directors with myself as secretary-treasurer.

Q. Who is the president now?—A. Mr. E. G. O'Connor.

Q. Would you give us the names of the directors?—A. Mr. G. A. Pratt, vice-president, Mr. David Anderson, director, Mr. H. Thornton, director, Mr. J. J. White, director.

Q. How long have these officers been in those positions?—A. They were appointed at the last annual meeting on the first Monday in June, 1911.

Q. Previous to that, who were the officers?—A. Mr. R. C. Miller was the president.

Q. And I believe a different board of directors?—A. A different board of directors.

Q. Can you tell me who those directors were?—A. Mr. J. H. Harris, Mr. T. A. Morrison, Mr. Alfred Collyer, Mr. H. J. Johnston.

Q. You have sold goods to the Dominion Government?—A. We have, quite a large amount.

Q. Now, will you tell us what was the amount of your sales for the year ending, we will say, December 31st, 1907?—A. Well, I cannot give you that.

Mr. CARVELL.—Pardon me a moment; the fiscal year would be better—take the fiscal year.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—We would if we could but the company cannot give us that.

The WITNESS.—As soon as I received my summons, which was very late, I tried to compile the information as fast as I could, and I prepared a statement from the books for each of the years ending March, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910 and 1911.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Well, you might give us that, read the statement for the year ending March 31st, 1907, first.—A. Yes. For the year ending March 31st, 1907, \$2,175.75; for the year ending March, 1908, \$11,383.35; for the year ending March, 1909, \$53,666.42; the year ending March, 1910, \$43,063.97; and for the year ending March, 1911, \$9,006.85. Now, these figures are not just exactly the amounts stated in my summons. The only reason I can give for that is the fact that a few of these items were bought and supplied directly to the Quebec agency and sent out from Cap Des Rosiers and the Montreal agency, but these are the exact amounts in our books for the years called for. That is a total of \$119,276.30 for the years 1907, 8, 9, 10, 11.

Q. The figures as given in the Auditor General's report for the same years would total \$118,890.89?—A. Yes.

Q. That is a difference of about?—A. \$380 or more, the difference which we receive more than is shown in the Auditor General's report.

Q. So that the difference is not material, comparatively?—A. No.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. What did you say was the total amount according to your books?—A. \$119,276.30.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Prior to this you had no business of any consequence with the Dominion Government?—A. Yes, sir, we did considerable business in the year 1903.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Amounting to what?—A. My memory—

Q. I understand it was only about \$500?—A. Oh, no, about \$20,000; well, say \$18,000 to \$20,000.

Q. Business you did with the Dominion Government in the year 1903?—A. From 1903 up till those years for which I have given you the figures.

Q. That is from the date of the incorporation of the Company up to the 31st March, 1906, you did a business totalling?—A. Somewhere between \$18,000 and \$20,000.

By Mr. German:

Q. How much did you say you sold them in 1907?—A. \$2,175.71.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. What was the date of your incorporation, what year?—A. 1889, I think.

Q. 1889?—A. I think so, but I am not sure, speaking from memory.

Q. Now, there was a very material increase in your business commencing with the year 1908?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. During all those years, Mr. Bain, Mr. R. C. Miller was the president of your company?—A. He was, sir.

Q. And the Board of Directors was composed of those gentlemen you named just now as going out of office last June?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell us, Mr. Bain, what the sales constituted, that is to say what was sold to the Government, speaking generally?—A. Well, I also anticipated that question but I did not have time to go fully into details, but I have it in a general way. I have the dates of the shipments and the dates on which the cheques were paid, if that is necessary, but in 1906 that \$2,175, was entirely for general supplies with the exception of two occulting machines which were delivered towards the end of the year. The rest was for general supplies consisting of mantles and the various parts required for the maintenance of the lights.

Q. That is for the first year you have given us?—A. Yes.

Q. Now for the next year?—A. The next year there were a lot of general supplies and there were twenty new complete installations supplied.

Q. That is lamps?

By the Chairman:

Q. For lighthouses?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. For installing in lighthouses?—A. Yes, ten of them would cost \$2,540, and ten of the larger ones cost \$4,300.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. That is what year?—A. In 1908, so that that year the business was increasing because—I might explain that previous to this we had been working for many years to try to supply and to get for the government a light that would meet the requirements, and after years of hard work we succeeded in doing so. We were always told that our lights would be accepted on their merits and on no other terms and we worked very hard to attain success, so that in due course you will see the amounts increasing until such time as the Department recognized that our light was superior in many ways to the others, and that is the reason why our business was increasing. In the year ending 1908 we supplied six occulting machines costing \$15,015.

Q. You mean 1909?—A. Yes, 1909, I beg pardon, and the general supply account was quite large and also the installations were quite large.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. How many installations?—A. There were sixty complete installations—in 1909 there were 100.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Q. One hundred installations?—A. Yes, sixty in the beginning of the year and forty towards the end.

Q. One hundred complete installations were made on a written contract between your company and the government?—A. The only contract that ever was made.

Q. You might just give the figures for these 100 installations?—A. Well, thirty of them cost \$13,250—I have just put down the total, that is for 25, 35 and 55 mm. lights, I did not go into details, but that is what the thirty of them cost.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. What would that be for installation? Because I find in the papers that all the prices quoted are on individual lamps for installation?—A. Yes, I said that on account of the short notice I had I did not have time to get all the details and I did not think it was necessary, they run about from \$350 to \$450, I think.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. I understand that the price at which your 55 mm. was sold was \$500?—A. \$500.

Q. And your 35 mm. at \$450?—A. \$450.

Q. And your 25 mm. at \$300?—A. \$300.

Q. That was based on your contract for these 100 installations in this year?—A. All right.

Q. You should have these figures by you, Mr. Bain?—A. The prices you have given?

Q. Yes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I understand that the total of the contract was \$42,500?—A. Yes.

Q. And you obtained that contract on or about the 30th of May, 1908?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now was that expenditure for the following year, that large expenditure that you gave us, the sum of \$43,063.97, for installations also?—A. Yes, there were 70 installations, a large number of installations that year.

Q. And similarly for the following year?—A. Yes.

Q. I believe you had some 85s?—A. The last item of installations was for 15 at \$600 each.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. That was in 1909 or 1910?—A. No, sir, that was in 1911.

Q. There were how many?—A. 15.

Q. 15 installations?—A. Of 85 mm. at \$600 each.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. That comprises the larger part of the sales for last year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you secure any of this business in response to tenders called for or were the prices simply fixed between you and the department?—A. We had been asked to quote prices on given sizes that were wanted.

Q. But you did not respond to any invitation for public tenders?—A. There could not be because we were the only makers of those goods in the country.

Q. But there are other makers in England and Germany and France?—A. There are.

Q. From whom previously the government had largely purchased such supplies?—A. Yes.

Q. You know of no public tenders being called for either in this or any other country for these goods?—A. No.

Q. Did your company take any step, by resolution, in the year 1908, with a view to increasing the business of the company by means of the payment of commissions?—A. In the year 1907 the directors—well, I do not quite understand you.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. I will make it clear. In the year 1907 or 1908 did you take any steps, by resolution of the directors, with a view to increasing the business of the company by payment of commission, and if so, what?—A. The board of directors in 1907 passed a resolution authorizing the president—

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. I suppose you have the resolution there, have you?—A. I have not.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. You are the secretary of the company?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. You know what the resolution was?—A. Well, in 1907 Mr. Miller talked to his directors about the general run of business of the company, and stated that larger orders would be obtained, but it would be necessary to spend money for it. The board passed a resolution authorizing Mr. Miller to expend such money as he deemed necessary for the procuring of business.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Did he explain in what way the money should be spent?—A. No, he just said, in a general way, 'You know it takes a good deal of time and money in getting business.'

Q. A good deal of time?—A. Yes, time and money in getting business. He was speaking in a general way; he did not mention any amount; no one believed it would be any great amount, you know. They had every confidence in Mr. Miller, and said 'All right, we know these things, it costs money.'

Q. What business was this he spoke of? Was it government business or what business?—A. General business.

Q. Well, tell us how much of this style of business you had outside of the government?—A. In this style we did nothing.

Q. You did nothing but government business in connection with the light installation?—A. Oh, we could not do anything.

Q. And that was your main business?—A. Certainly.

Q. In fact was not that your only business?—A. Not the only business.

Q. What other business had you?—A. Commercial lighting.

Q. Can you tell us what amount of business you had outside of the government business in these five years?

The CHAIRMAN.—Outside of the \$119,000.

The WITNESS.—That is all government business. I did not go into the other.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Give it to us approximately?—A. During those years it was practically nil. \$5,000, I suppose, will cover it all.

Q. So that all this business that Mr. Miller was anxious to secure was government business?—A. That was understood.

Q. The resolution authorized him to spend such money as necessary?—A. No.

By Mr. German:

Q. There was no amount fixed?—A. No amount fixed.

Q. There was no limit?

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Can you tell us at what date that resolution was passed?—A. I think it was June, 1907, I could not give the exact date.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Q. Can you tell us how much money was appropriated by the company in pursuance of that resolution since that date?—A. Well, we are suing—rather we are not suing, but the present directors at the present time have a suit in the courts asking that the late president be compelled to deliver to us a statement of where that money went.

Q. How much money?—A. \$42,000.

Q. Some \$42,000 has been spent to procure this business?

Mr. CARVELL.—No, no, he doesn't dare say that.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Well, we will put it this way and perhaps it will have the same effect: some \$42,000 has been spent in pursuance of the authority contained in that resolution?—A. Yes.

Mr. CARVELL.—I just want to make the remark, Mr. Meighen, that the witness does not know that. He can show that \$42,000 has been taken out of the business.

By Mr. German:

Q. \$42,000 has been paid to Mr. Miller under that resolution?—A. That is all I know, I do not know whether it was paid to the government or anybody, and the present directors want to know where it was put.

By the Chairman:

Q. But you understand that it was paid to get government business?—A. To get business.

Q. And the principal business of the company was government business?—A. Lighthouse business.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. And the rest of the business since that date, as you say, is practically nil. That is correct, is it not?—A. Yes, that is correct.

Q. And the only authority the company had for paying anything to Mr. Miller was the authority you have given us?—A. Yes.

Q. Where is Mr. Miller now?—A. I have no idea.

Mr. GERMAN.—Has he run away?

The CHAIRMAN.—He has been subpoenaed.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. When did you see him last, Mr. Bain?—A. I haven't seen Mr. Miller since the day the trial ended in Montreal.

Q. Has he entered a defence to the writ served on him?—A. The case was called on March 13.

Q. Will you tell us the exact figures, you are the secretary of the company—of the amount paid to Mr. Miller for the purposes you have stated?—A. \$42,000—I can't give you that either, Mr. Meighen. I can give you from the cheques the sums paid to him.

Q. From whatever source you can give it, will you tell me the exact figures if you have them, please?—A. No, I could not give that without a little figuring, not exactly.

Q. You haven't your books here?—A. No, what I have is all the cheques that I paid to him.

Q. You might add up those cheques?—A. It will take a little time to do so because from time to time I drew little amounts for office expenses when I was making these payments to him. The two were included in the one cheque.

APPENDIX No. 1-

Q. But you could figure it out from the cheques?—A. Yes.

Q. And you say it was some \$42,000 odd?—A. Yes.

Q. And later on, after you have retired from the witness box, you can figure it out, perhaps?—A. Yes, I can.

Q. Did you pay the money by cheque direct to Mr. Miller?—A. I paid it by cheque payable to my own order, I made it out to myself, drew the money and gave the money to him, and he gave me his initials for it on the cash book. That is the only voucher I have.

Q. But the initials are in the cash book?—A. Yes.

Q. Why was not the money paid him by cheque direct?—A. That I cannot say, it was by his orders, by his instructions.

Q. Those were his instructions?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Atkins:

Q. What was the date of that payment?—A. The payments extended over a period of four or five years.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Would you tell us the amount of government business that you have received since that resolution passed? You can tell that from the figures you have already given?—A. Since that resolution?

By the Chairman:

Q. That was passed in the year 1907—the year in which the business was \$2,000.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. I want the amount of business you have secured since that?—A. It would be all except the \$2,175.

Q. That is to say it would be \$117,100.59. Those are the right figures, are they not?—A. Yes.

Q. And in order to procure that you state that some \$42,000 was paid in pursuance of that resolution of June?—A. Yes.

Q. That was what you paid for the business secured?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any knowledge, Mr. Bain, of where this money went to after it reached Mr. Miller's hands?—A. Absolutely no knowledge.

Q. He never stated to you where it went?—A. He never stated to me where it went.

Q. You never have had any knowledge as to that?—A. I never had any knowledge.

Q. And you say that the business you got, outside the government business, since the date of that resolution is practically nil?—A. Well, of course, I do not want to say that we are not doing anything, but that is what we were looking for.

By the Chairman:

Q. It would be less than 4 per cent of the whole business?—A. Yes. I do not want to make anything other than a truthful reference, but we are developing the lighthouse business.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Do you have anything to do yourself with any of the government officials or with the ministers?—A. Yes, I had quite considerable to do with them.

Q. Who were the government officials that you have to do with in reference to the purchasing?—A. We commenced to do business with the government in 1903, and practically from 1903 to 1906 there was, I suppose, about \$18,000 to \$20,000 of busi-

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

ness obtained from the government and I was, I suppose I may say, practically instrumental in getting that business myself, that is through interviews with the officials. They would ask the prices of certain things and I was, very often, up at Ottawa and would meet at that time Colonel Gourdeau, the deputy minister, and then Colonel Anderson, and the Hon. Mr. Brodeur.

Q. And Mr. Noble?—A. Yes, Mr. Noble, in fact I might tell you that Mr. Noble was the man who was instrumental in introducing that light.

Q. These were the officials up to 1906?—A. Up to 1906.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. Mr. Fraser?—A. And Mr. Fraser—I hadn't a great deal to do with him because Mr. Miller took it in hand later on.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Who was the minister you dealt with at that time?—A. The Hon. Mr. Brodeur.

Q. In fact that was the minister you dealt with, and since that time you gave up the handling of this business to Mr. Miller?—A. Yes, and remember that at that time that amount of business was got on its merits, entirely, in a straightforward business way.

Q. That is during the time you got it?—A. That is what I speak of.

Q. Previous to the passage of the resolution?—A. Previous to the resolution.

Q. But there was not much got?—A. There was \$20,000 worth got and it was at the beginning of the business, but we were establishing the merits of our light.

Q. Exactly, and you passed a resolution to more fully establish the merits?—A. No, but to get more business.

Q. Tell us with what other officers, since the resolution was passed, you dealt yourself?—A. Mr. McPhail, the commissioner of lights and Mr. Doutre, the purchasing agent.

Q. Have you had to do personally with Mr. Doutre?—A. Very much.

Q. In fact Mr. Doutre, the purchasing agent is the chief officer of this government?—A. Yes.

Q. And his consent has to be obtained in all cases before you can sell goods to the government?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Sinclair:

Q. Were the prices about the same in this early stage of the business?—A. Much about the same, there is not any very great increase, except in certain lines.

Q. After spending this large amount of money to get business you did not increase the price?—A. No, in some instances we rather lowered it, but it was much about the same.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Will you say that prices were not increased subsequent to the resolutions of June, 1907?—A. I am talking from memory.

Q. Will you look at this letter (Document handed to witness)?—A. I remember writing one letter to the government, I wrote up to one minister stating that owing to the increase in the cost of labour and material certain prices would have to be increased.

O. That was after the resolution?—A. Yes.

Q. And as a matter of fact you increased all these installations \$50 a piece.—A. Yes, it said increase of wages and material.

Q. And subsequently you reduced some of them \$25 a piece.

APPENDIX No. 1

By Mr. Baker:

Q. The general scale was raised \$50 per light, and it was afterwards reduced \$25?—A. The scale?

Q. The scale of prices was increased \$50 per light.

Mr. CARVELL.—That is the offer to the government was increased \$50 and then it was reduced \$25.

By the Chairman:

Q. It is true, is it not, that you asked \$50 more first of all?—A. Yes.

Q. And is it true that afterwards you subsequently reduced it by \$25?—A. I could not say that from memory. If there is a letter there it will show.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Your contract of the 18th of June, 1908, was made after the increase had gone into effect and before any reduction, was it not?—A. I believe it was.

Q. I will give you a copy of the contract and ask you to state definitely. (Contract handed to witness.)—A. Yes, it was.

Q. That was the first business you got after the \$50 rise on each installation?—A. Yes.

Q. And you got a contract for 100 installations, 55 m.m. at \$500, and 35 m.m. at \$450, and 25 m.m. at \$300?—A. You must remember that I had nothing to do with the making of that contract.

Q. No, I do not desire to imply that at all.

By the Chairman:

Q. What difference does that make?—A. I can not give you much information upon what was done, because I did not make the contract.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. But you know what the contract says?—A. Certainly.

Q. Now, that was a contract for 100 installations, the largest contract by far you had ever received?—A. Yes.

Q. And you also received \$50 more for each installation than you ever got before?—A. Yes.

Q. Who signed the contract on behalf of the company?—A. Mr. Miller, I believe.

Q. And who signed on behalf of the government?—A. Hon. Mr. Brodeur.

Q. The Minister of Marine and Fisheries at the time?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. What total difference will that make as compared with the former prices?

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. That would make a difference of \$5,000 over the former price you received?—A. Yes, on the hundred lights.

By Mr. Sharpe (Ontario):

Q. Were those payments never submitted to that board of directors?—A. Which payment?

Q. The payments to Mr. Miller for doing this business?—A. The payments to Mr. Miller—I do not understand.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. What Mr. Sharpe means is this did you submit to the board of directors the payments to Mr. Miller?—A. No, I did not, that never was done.

By Mr. Sharpe:

Q. You had to submit an annual statement?—A. Every year.

Q. And the shareholders knew what was being paid to Mr. Miller to procure this government business?—A. No, they did not, unless he told them personally.

Q. How did you conceal it from them, under what head was it?—A. Sundries.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. It was under the head 'sundries' in the statement to the directors?—A. Yes.

Q. Did Mr. Miller in his statement to the board of directors make any intimation at all as to who got this money?—A. Never in my presence.

Q. Can you tell us, Mr. Bain, who is this Mr. Harris, who you told us was a director before?—A. He is a manufacturer in Montreal.

Q. Manufacturer of what?—A. He makes that Harris excavator. He is a contractor, plumber and steamfitter, I believe.

Q. I believe Mr. Miller himself has an oil company?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether or not his oil was utilized in connection with this installation?—A. Oh, no.

Q. What company is his oil company?—A. The R. C. Miller Oil and Supply Company.

Q. Can you tell us who Mr. Morrison is?—A. He is an agent in Montreal, principally in bricks and implements in connection with building.

Q. And Mr. Collyer, who is he?—A. He is in the electric business. He used to be a partner in Collyer & Brock.

Q. And Mr. Johnston?—A. He is a retired old gentleman at present, and was superintendent, vice-president or something in the Confederation Life.

Q. Now, Mr. Bain, will you tell us, please, since the date of that resolution, what dividends has your company been able to pay, notwithstanding the large amount necessary to secure the business?—A. They paid two dividends of 3 per cent and one of 6 per cent, amounting to 12 per cent altogether.

Q. You mean annually?—A. No, that is all we have paid.

Q. Now, will you tell us the amount of stock that dividend was paid on?—A. On \$142,000.

Q. On \$142,000 worth of stock they paid, in the year 1908, what dividend?—A. I wish I had been informed that you would bring this question up, and I would willingly have brought all the information.

Q. Just as nearly as you can tell, in the year 1908, that would be the fourth last year?—A. I think it was about \$6,000, if I remember aright, each dividend amounted to.

Q. We will speak of last year, 1911. What was the dividend declared last year?—A. There was nothing.

Q. Last year they only got some \$9,000 of business?—A. Yes.

Q. What was the dividend declared the year before?—A. It was 6 per cent dividend, amounting to somewhere about \$6,000.

Q. That would be for 1910?—A. 1910, yes.

Q. In 1909 what was the dividend paid?—A. The same, about the same.

Q. Six per cent?—A. Six per cent.

Q. And for 1908?—A. Well, there was one at 6 and two at 3 per cent.

Q. You have given us two at 6 already?—A. I have given you two. You asked then for last years.

Q. There were two at six and one at three?—A. No, one at six and two at three.

Q. But you have given us two at six already.—A. That includes the two others.

Q. So that the only time you were able to pay 6 per cent was when you got this large amount?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell us whether anything was carried to reserve or not?—A. No, nothing.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Was that \$142,000 stock subscribed in cash?—A. I believe it was.

Q. Do you know yourself?—A. I cannot say, because it was largely subscribed before I was there; personally I do not know.

Q. It is chiefly patents, is it not, on these lights?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. You paid bonuses?—A. Yes, we paid bonuses.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. What bonuses were paid?—A. Well, Mr. Miller was President for a number of years without any remuneration and when things commenced to improve and the business became pretty good, the directors thought, as he had been working so long and so hard they decided to vote him a bonus of \$1,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. What year was that?—A. 1908, I think.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Any other bonus?—A. And then the bonus of \$50 as one of the directors.

Q. Each director drew that annually?—A. Not annually, they got it in, I think, 1908 and 1909.

Q. During the best years?—A. Yes, when the business was quite bright.

By the Chairman:

Q. Did Mr. Miller get any other salary?—A. This bonus of \$1,000 was for work he had done, and at the same meeting he was appointed Managing Director at a salary of \$2,000.

Q. So that when you spoke of the time Mr. Miller spent in getting these contracts, he was getting \$2,000 a year for that?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Did you have any conversation, since the resolution was passed in June, 1907, with government officials, yourself, to try and get this business?—A. Yes.

Q. With whom?—A. With Mr. McPhail and Mr. Doutre.

Q. They have been the principal officers?—A. The only ones I have had anything to do with.

Q. And, as you say, Mr. Doutre was the chief official of the department?—A. Well, I do not know, I would not say that; I know that when we get an order he is the last man whose hands it goes through, so that no matter what Mr. McPhail says, unless Mr. Doutre gives the order, we do not count on it until we get it.

Q. Were you aware that in November, 1905, your lights were reported on unfavourably by the Department?—A. I never heard of it.

Q. You never knew that?—A. I never knew it.

Q. I will show you a copy of a letter written by Mr. W. H. Noble, dated 18th November, 1905, which you might read (Document handed to witness).—A. (reads).

MEMORANDUM.

“ Re Diamond Gas Petroleum Vapour Incandescent Light.”

“ This light was first brought to the attention of the Department some three years ago as it was fully expected that good results might be obtained from it in the improvement of lighthouse illumination.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Many experiments and tests have from that time been tried up till to-day with this light, and with the exception of the smaller class it is however, to be admitted that the light is not a success, in as much as it is not thoroughly reliable when placed in the hands of our keepers and it required constant attention as it is likely to break down at any moment, and the risk of such happening is too great to place it in our important lighthouses. It has not yet proved whether it is proof against failure in extreme cold weather.

The smaller size of lamp is in operation in several of our less important lights and in these results are not satisfactory.

This decision is arrived at after a full and fair trial of this class of light, for as heretofore mentioned, great things were expected of it which for lighthouse purposes at important stations has not been a success to recommend any extension of this system of illumination.

(Signed) W. H. NOBLE.

(Sgd) R. P.

Ottawa, 18th Nov. 1905."

Mr. CARVELL: I suppose there will be no objection to put alongside the letter which has just been read, Mr. Noble's letter of February 15th, 1908. You would not have any objection to that, Mr. Meighen?

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. Will you please read that letter? (Document handed to witness).—A. (Reads):

MEMORANDUM RE DIAMOND PETROLEUM VAPOUR LAMPS.

'The attention of the undersigned has been called by the Commissioner of Lights to memorandum of the 18th November, 1905, in which the report is unfavourable to this lamp.

'Since that date a very great improvement has been made in the lamp, which is now at least equal if not superior to any other petroleum vapour light in use in any other country, and which to-day is giving in our Canadian service as good results if not better than the Chance lamps and is vastly superior to the French burners.

'The consensus of opinion of the apparatus erectors who instruct the keepers in the management of these lamps is in favour of the Diamond light as being more simple in its management by our keepers and being less expensive in the maintenance of spare parts and general upkeep. The experience of comparative failure as reported in the former memorandum is only what has occurred in similar experiments in countries introducing this class of light.

'The Diamond Gas Company are to be congratulated on their perseverance and their success in their lamp as it is to-day.

(Sgd.) W. H. NOBLE.

'OTTAWA, Feb. 15, 1908.'

I know, that is what we have always contended.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. There is a very hopeful tone in that letter?—A. More than tone, it is true.

By Mr. Baker:

Q. The same light is referred to in both those letters?—A. Yes.

Q. And that is your light?—A. Yes, that is our light.

By the Chairman:

Q. His first report is before the resolution of the Board of Directors was passed authorizing the expenditure of money to secure the contract?—A. The resolution was passed in 1907.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. So that the first report was before the resolution?—A. Yes.

Q. And the last report was after the resolution?—A. Yes.

(*Debate followed.*)

The WITNESS.—On that subject, Mr. Chairman, supporting that statement on the merits of this light—now I can see the drift, how things are going. With respect to the merits of this light I would just like to say a word or two to show that there is truth in what Mr. Noble says there. I went home last summer and interviewed the Northern Lighthouse Board of Scotland, who ever since they were instituted have, I believe, been supplied by the French and English light makers, Matthews and Chance Bros. I got leave to show them our light. I took one over with me and obtained permission to give it a fair test. The commissioners said, 'We cannot give you any definite answer unless you give us a fair trial, a good test.' I replied that their suggestion was quite reasonable, and asked what time they would require for the test. 'Not less than a month,' was the reply.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. With whom were you talking?—A. With Mr. Stevenson, of the Northern Lighthouse Board of Scotland, the most conservative and the oldest established lighthouse board in the world.

The CHAIRMAN.—That might be a reason why such a resolution should not be passed.

The WITNESS.—The lamp was put on record at Girdleness station, Aberdeen, and burnt there. I lit it myself with the aid of one of the lightkeepers, and it never went out for thirty-one days, and the report is, they found that it is in every way superior to the Chance light. So far they had been purchasing from that firm, but to-day that is the position our light occupies on its merits, without any letter writing or interviewing or anything of that kind.

By the Chairman:

Q. Then you say that first report made by this man Noble was not correct, that it was not true when he said those lights were not giving satisfaction?—A. I want to say that we have always been led to believe that they were right, but at first they were not complete.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. You were surprised to hear the contents of that letter?—A. Yes, sir, I was, very much.

Q. Will you look at these cheques, and we will mark them for purposes of identification, commencing with the first cheque, dated June 22, 1908, for \$522, payable to James R. Bain, that is yourself?—A. That is myself.

Q. On the Imperial Bank at Montreal, and it is endorsed by yourself only?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And beneath your endorsement are the words—A. Secretary, treasurer.

Q. And underneath are the figures, 5 x 100, 2 x 10, and 1 x 2. Those are not your figures?—A. They are made by the bank teller. I may state that those figures are always there to show what bills Mr. Miller asked me to bring him.

Q. That is according to Mr. Miller's instructions?—A. When you see the bills marked on the back, those are the bills that I was told to get.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. You put a memo. on the cheque for the teller when you were getting the cheques cashed?—A. Sometimes I marked it. I lifted one here on which I have done it.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. You did as Mr. Miller instructed you?—A. Yes.

Q. And on the face of the cheque is marked 'Agents, \$500'?—A. Yes.

Q. That means what?—A. That means that at the time when this money was drawn, this was the first one, it was in 1908, I asked Mr. Miller, 'What account am I going to put this to?' 'Well,' he said, 'Open up an account and make it 'Agents' expenses' I replied, 'All right,' and I opened up an account in my ledger to 'Agents' Expenses,' and that was just a memorandum showing what account the \$500 was to be charged to.

Q. Whose writing is it?—A. That is my own, just to show what account it was to be charged to.

Q. How do you account for the difference between the face of the cheque, \$522, and the \$500 which was charged to 'Agents' Expenses'?—A. Well, this \$22 I suppose I got at the same time for petty cash, the other was for Agents Expenses.

Q. Then take a look at Exhibit 'B,' a cheque dated August 4, 1908, by the company in favour of yourself, \$1,050?—A. \$1,050, \$1,000 for agents' expenses, and \$50 expenses.

Q. \$1,000 for agents' expenses in pencil?—A. Yes.

Q. And on the back of this cheque is 10 x 100 and 5 x 10, showing the denominations of the bills?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then I ask you to identify Exhibit 'C,' a cheque dated September 9, 1908, in favour of yourself, from the company for \$1,889.17?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And it is marked on the face in pencil in your handwriting, 'Agents' Expenses, \$1,500.'—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now how do you account for the \$389.17?—A. Well, I wish I had my book and I would show you how it was made up. From memory, I think it went for my rent; it could be shown from my cash book, but I think that amount is for my rent.

By the Chairman:

Q. The rent of your office?—A. The rent of the office, and my people's wages on Saturday.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. How can you account for the difference between the agents' expenses and the amount of the cheque?—A. It shows there must have been some accounts I was paying at the time, and I required that amount. I had \$1,500 to give Mr. Miller, and I had other accounts to pay, so that instead of drawing four or five cheques I put it all in one, that had to come to myself anyway.

Q. Your books would show where that went to?—A. Where every cent went.

Q. And on the back of the cheque are the figures 3 x 500, 20 x 10, 30 x 5, and 39 x 1, showing how you got the money.—A. Yes

Q. Then I ask you to look at Exhibit 'D,' a cheque dated September 19, 1908, for \$1,553.55?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And on the face of that are the words 'Agents' Expenses, \$1,500'?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The \$53.55 was for some other purpose?—A. Office expenses.

Q. Then on the back of the cheque are the figures 1 x 1,000, 1 x 500, 53 x 1, and silver 55 cents?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'E' is a cheque dated October 2, 1908, for \$2,616.66?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. From the company to yourself, and on the face of the cheque are these figures 'Agents' Expenses, \$2,500; rent, \$116.66'?—A. Yes, that is just what I say. I was making the one cheque cover two payments.

Q. That shows what that went for. On the back there are the figures, 5 x 500, 1 x 100, 10 x 10, 1 x 5, 1 x 1, and 66 cents, showing that you drew the money instead of giving cheques—A. Yes.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Exhibit 'F' is a cheque dated April 2, 1910, for \$3,047.50; what is the amount of the agents' expenses there?—A. \$2,987.50.

Q. That was for the account 'Agents' Expenses'?—A. Yes, agents expenses.

Q. And the balance was just petty cash or for some other purpose?—A. Yes.

Q. And on the back of that are the figures 2 x 1,000, 9 x 100, 10 x 10, 8 x 50, 7 x 1, and silver?—A. Yes.

Q. The next cheque is Exhibit 'G,' on December 12, 1910, from the company to yourself, for \$1,225, and the figures 'Agents' Expenses, \$1,201' is it, or '\$1,200'?—A. \$1,201.

Q. And on the back are the figures 2 x 500 2 x 100, 2 x 10, and 1 x 5?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'H' is a cheque dated October 15, 1908, in your own favour, for \$3,500, all agents' expenses?—A. All agents' expenses.

Q. He was as expensive as ever then?—A. More so.

Q. And on the back are the figures 7 x 500?—A. Seven times five hundred.

Q. And then Exhibit 'I' is a cheque dated October 29, 1908, all agents' expenses, \$2,000?—A. All agents' expenses.

Q. And on the back, 3 x 500 and 5 x 100?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'J,' cheque dated January 30, 1909, in favour of yourself, \$3,000, all agents' expenses?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Marked on the back 6 x 500?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'K,' March 30, 1909, a cheque in favour of yourself, \$4,500, all agents' expenses?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And on the back, 3 x 1,000, 2 x 500, 8 x 50, 9 x 10, and 5 x 2?—A. Yes.

Q. Then Exhibit 'L,' dated July 14, 1909 is a cheque for \$1,025, all agents' expenses, and on the back, 2 x 500, 2 x 10 and 1 x 5?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'M,' is a cheque, August 22, 1909, \$2,525 in favour of yourself, all agents' expenses, and on the back, 1 x 1,000 2 x 500, 5 x 100, 2 x 10, and 1 x 5?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'N' is a cheque dated September 17, 1909, in favour of yourself, \$500, all 'Agents' Expenses,' and on the back 9 x 50 and 5 x 10?—A. Yes.

Q. And Exhibit 'O,' dated October 1, 1909, is a cheque in favour of yourself, \$2,262.50, all 'Agents' Expenses,' and on the back, 2 x 1,000, 2 x 100, 1 x 50 and 12?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'P,' November 1, 1909, is a cheque for \$1,300, all 'Agents' Expenses,' and on the back, 2 x 500, 3 x 100?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'Q,' 30th November, 1909, is a cheque in favour of yourself for \$201, all 'Agents' Expenses,' and on the back 4 x 50 and 1 x 1?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'R' is a cheque dated January 25, 1910, for \$2,000, all 'Agents' Expenses,' and on the back 4 x 500?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'S,' cheque February 1, 1910, in favour of yourself, \$325, all 'Agents' Expenses,' and on the back 3 x 100, 5 x 5?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'T' is a cheque dated February 2, 1910, all 'Agents' Expenses,' for \$550, and on the back 1 x 500 and 5 x 10?—A. Yes.

Q. And Exhibit 'U,' cheque dated March 4, 1910, for \$300, all 'Agents' Expenses,' and on the back 3 x 100?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'V,' cheque March 24, 1910, for \$250, all 'Agents' Expenses,' and on the back 4 x 50 and 5 x 10?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'W,' cheque March 14, 1910, \$610, 'Agents' Expenses,' \$600 only, and on the back 6 x 100 and 10 x 1?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'X,' cheque April 19, 1910, \$2,750, all 'Agents' Expenses,' and on the back 2 x 1,000 and 15 x 50?—A. Yes.

Q. Exhibit 'Y,' cheque February 16, 1911, \$2,250, all 'Agents' Expenses,' and on the back 3 x 500, 7 x 100 and 1 x 50?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you never protest to Mr. Miller at the tremendous size of this Agents' Expense Account, Mr. Bain?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never said anything?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where was Mr. Miller all this time, in Montreal?—A. Yes.

Q. And I suppose occasionally he would come to Ottawa?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Was he paid his travelling expenses for coming to Ottawa?—A. He was always paid travelling expenses when he came to Ottawa, and he gave me a voucher when he came back.

Q. That is in addition to the Agent's Expenses?—A. I received a voucher for anything of that nature, I simply have his initials on the books for the Agents' Expenses.

Q. That is the only class of money which you paid out for which you never received a voucher?—A. The only class of payment.

Q. You have just his initials on the books?—A. Yes.

Q. But all expenses of travelling and the like of that he was paid besides, and he handed you a voucher for it?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell us, Mr. Bain, how it happened, be frank with the committee, that for a time there you always drew out, no doubt by instructions, a different sum, an increased sum over the Agents' Expenses, and then it ceased and the amount of the cheque was the amount charged to the Agents' Expenses?—A. There is absolutely nothing, no connivance, Mr. Chairman, that is just an occurrence, and I am responsible for it. He told me to draw an amount for Agents' Expenses, and if I had three or four other accounts to pay at that time I put it all in one cheque and drew the money, there is absolutely nothing there.

By Mr. German:

Q. And your books show what became of that extra amount?—A. Yes, sir, that is what I say, I am sorry I have not the books here.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. You would draw all those large sums of money in Imperial Bank bills?—A. Every one of them.

Q. You received them out of the Imperial Bank?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you keep any memorandum of the numbers of those bills?—A. Oh, no, I just went to the bank, brought the money back and handed it over, and I never thought of anything.

Q. Well, tell us why you didn't ask Mr. Miller for a voucher for this expenditure?—A. I did ask him for a voucher, to follow the usual procedure for travelling expenses, and Mr. Miller is a very strong man, very strong, and I was only in his employ as secretary treasurer and I followed out his instructions, I had to.

Q. He refused to give you a voucher?—A. Well, he did not refuse, but at the very commencement of the matter I had made out a voucher, in fact, but he said, 'Oh well, it is no use, you enter it in the cash book and I will initial it.' I replied 'You impressed upon me the necessity of always having a voucher for everything,' and he said 'This will cover you, you have your authorization from the Board of Directors to pay the money,' and, of course, I was perfectly safe in having his initials when he said there was no need to make out a voucher for it.

Q. Did Mr. Miller make any remark to you, at any time, as to how expensive those fellows were to do the business with?—A. Well, once or twice he said—when I went in I used to draw a long face at the amount of the Agents' Expense account—and sometimes he would say 'Well, Mr. Bain, it costs money to get business.' That is about all, in a general way.

By the Chairman:

Q. What costs money?—A. To get business.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. You drew a long face several times at the size of the cheques?—A. Yes.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. When you had to draw a long cheque your face became long, too?—A. Yes, I had a long face, too.

By Mr. Bennett:

Q. When he said those fellows cost money to do business with did he give any names?—A. No, he never gave any names.

By Mr. German:

Q. Tell us how often in each year you had contracts? In 1908, 1909 and 1910, would one contract cover all the goods you supplied for the year, or did you have several contracts?—A. If I remember aright we only made one written contract with the Dominion government all the time we were doing business with them.

Q. That was the heavy year?—A. 1908.

Q. And then you supplied them after that at the same prices as mentioned in that contract?—A. Yes.

Q. How often did you get orders?—A. I could not tell you how often we received them, there was only one contract, but as they wanted supplies they would write down and say that they wanted mantles or whatever the article was—

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. There was only one written contract, but you sold to them repeatedly.

By Mr. Ames:

Q. But you had two agreements providing that in each case they would take at least one hundred lights in a given year?—A. I think there was an agreement that they should take 100 lights within a given time.

Q. That was the case twice. The first agreement was for 25, 35 and 50?—A. No, 25, 35 and 55.

Q. You had an agreement to take 100 in one year?—A. Yes.

Q. And then you had a contract to take another hundred in another year?—A. Yes, that was in 1911.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. And then in 1909, I think, I have been looking over the papers, you wanted an arrangement that the department would buy a certain amount, and would buy all their goods from you, and the department refused to accept that?—A. Yes, I remember that.

Q. And the company offered to make a reduction of 10 per cent but the department refused to bind themselves to anything?—A. Yes.

Mr. AMES.—If you will turn, Mr. Carvell, to January 11, 1907, you will find the first recommendation for 20 lights, and then if you turn to the 30th of March, 1908, you will find the authorization for 100 lights.

Mr. CARVELL.—That is right.

Mr. AMES.—Then if you turn to the 18th of June, 1908, you will find a contract.

Mr. CARVELL.—That is the same transaction.

Mr. AMES.—No, there are two different transactions.

By Mr. German:

Q. What do you say about that, were those two different transactions, or one embodying 100 lights?—A. I could not say from memory.

Mr. CARVELL.—You will find in June, 1908, the contract based upon this transaction.

Mr. AMES.—There were two orders for 100 lights.

Mr. CARVELL.—Then we haven't come to the second one.

The WITNESS.—I do not think there are two straight orders for 200 lights, I am almost positive; it was conducted by correspondence and I do not think there was an order for 200 lights.

Mr. AMES.—You will find that on the 29th April, 1909, Mr. C. Doutre mails an order.

The WITNESS.—Then the contract is separate.

Mr. AMES.—The contract is a different thing from that.

By Mr. German:

Q. You spoke about notifying the department that you could not supply this material as cheaply as you had been doing it on account of the increased cost of labour and material. Had there been an increase in the prices paid for labour and material that went into the manufacture of those goods?—A. Yes, sir, labour and material had increased when that letter was written.

Q. To what extent had it increased?—A. Not a very great deal, I suppose, but it had increased.

Q. It had increased?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Had it increased perceptibly?—A. Yes. You see in order to hold that business we had to keep our experts on hand all the time because it was not the ordinary mechanic that could be employed at this kind of work so you had to keep them on, and if for five or six months no orders came, we had still to keep them on, and it was natural that the men, knowing it was government work and that we could not get other suitable men when we wanted them, wanted higher wages.

Q. When did you first begin to manufacture these lights?—A. We commenced in 1903.

Q. And it was in 1905 Mr. Noble wrote his first letter that has been put in here?—A. 1905 was the date of the letter.

Q. And during all that time you had your lights operating and were experimenting?—A. Well, in 1903 we had no idea of lighthouse work whatever. It was Mr. Noble who saw one of our lights burning in the window and came in and said it looked to be a fine light, it was the only thing he had ever seen in petroleum light, and he was surprised when he found it was such. He told me that he had always had an idea that it could be made applicable to the lighthouse service.

Q. That was in 1903?—A. Yes, 1902 or 1903—1903. We commenced from that date to experiment. I said to him that I could not tell whether we could make it suitable for lighthouse work or not, but that if he thought there was anything in it we would have our superintendent go into it with him. He did so, and it was very successful. Then Colonel Anderson, who was then the chief engineer of the department came down, after we had been experimenting for months, to see how we had got on, and he found it very, very satisfactory, and sent a memorandum right up to the minister, that it was eminently satisfactory. From that day to this we have been improving.

Q. I was just going to ask you that. You have been improving and experimenting all the time.—A. All the time. Of course, in the first years it was not anything like the light that it is now. The fixtures are very much stronger and are made so that the average keeper can handle them with ease.

Q. You have it now working perfectly, so that it answers for itself?—A. Of course, This letter of Mr. Noble very much surprised me. It was the first I had ever heard about it; I had always heard that it was the best and most efficient light, I was told that by every one in the Service, and that was borne out by the experience in the old country and its acceptance by the Scottish Board.

APPENDIX No. 1

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. That letter of Mr. Noble was a very great surprise to you?—A. It was a very great surprise, but at the same time you must remember that he had always kept at us saying, 'You must improve, it is not what it should be.'

By Mr. German:

Q. How does your price compare with the price in the old country?—A. I have to meet the price of our competitors at every point and I have always understood when we did meet them here that we were the lowest.

Q. You understand that you have been able to produce them and supply them to the Government at prices as low as they can be procured from the other side?—A. That is my plea.

Q. Where are these lights manufactured in the old country?—A. At Chance Bros. in Liverpool.

Q. And where in France?—A. And the Matthews lights—I do not know really where they are manufactured in France.

Q. They are similar lights?—A. Well, the others are much more complicated, both the Chance light and the Matthews light, in fact the Matthews light is practically discarded, it is very complicated. The Chance light is much simpler, very much like ours, and can be operated by the average lightkeeper.

Q. Are those the only two places in Europe where this style of light is made?—A. I believe so, that is all I know.

Mr. CLARKE (Bruce).—Were tenders called for these lights?

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. You drew no inference from the fact that it was necessary to spend so much money to get the government to buy such a good light?—A. I never had to spend any money for it.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Have you charged up anything in your agents' account there for securing the sale of the lights which were disposed of in the old country?—A. No, sir.

Q. In that case the light was sold strictly on its merits?—A. Strictly on its merits.

Q. This agents' expense account was only opened since the commencement of the large sales to the Government?—A. Yes, that is the only customer, and there has not been any entry made in the expense account since the present Board of Directors asked me to close it, it is closed.

By Mr. German:

Q. Where is Mr Miller?—A. I do not know.

Q. When did he cease to be president?—A. In June, 1911.

Q. Have you issued a writ against him?—A. No, I wrote him—

By the Chairman:

Q. In the Montreal courts?—A. Oh yes, yes, asking that he be compelled to give us an accounting of this money.

Q. To what place did you write him?—A. Montreal, at his place of business.

Q. You have had a trial?—Yes, and we are waiting expecting judgment this week.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. What you are seeking is an accounting?—A. Yes.

By Mr. German:

Q. Did he gave evidence in the trial?—A. Yes.

Q. Did he refuse to account?—A. He did.

Q. He did not say what he spent it on?—A. He said it was spent legally; the judge himself questioned him very very strongly and at the end of his evidence Mr. Miller admitted that no member of parliament, no government official, or no minister or anything of that nature had received one dollar of this money, yet he said that it was all spent legally. That is why we want to know where it went to.

By Mr. German:

Q. It would not have been spent legally if it had come to any Government officials or members of Parliament?—A. He said it did not go to them.

Q. Has he any property?—A. He bought a sawmill in the year 1908 or 1909, and gave about \$30,000, or \$35,000, I understand, for it. I know that he bought that.

Q. Is he in Montreal now?—A. He is in Montreal in business for himself.

Mr. GERMAN.—Are you going to subpoena him?

Mr. MEIGHEN.—We have summoned him.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Mr. Bain, just as a matter of formality, I have, dated the 27th April, 1908, contract for 100 lights in that year and I would ask you to identify the date. Then on the 16th of April, 1909, there is a contract for another 100 lights. Will you look and see if that is the correct date?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That would be the date of that contract?—A. Yes.

Mr. DOUTRE.—This was prior to my connection with the department and I would like to ask a question, Mr. Bain, in connection with Mr. Noble's first report, made, I think, in 1905, in which he reported against the lights, there was a subsequent report from him in 1908 in which he practically overcame his first report; now, what I want to ask is had any improvements been effected in your light during that period of three years?—A. Undoubtedly, important improvements had been made.

Witness retired.

Mr. R. C. MILLER, called by the clerk three times, did not respond.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—I will call Mr. Howe to give evidence whether or not Mr. Miller has been duly summoned.

THOS. S. HOWE, called, sworn and examined.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Mr. Howe, you are clerk of the Public Accounts Committee?—A. I am.

Q. Have you, in pursuance of a motion passed by this committee on the 22nd March instant, the motion being made by myself, issued a summons or subpoena to R. C. Miller, former president of Diamond Light and Heating Company, Limited, Montreal?—A. At three o'clock on the afternoon of March 22nd I wired R. C. Miller, 48 Turkish Bath Hotel, Montreal, the usual form of telegraphic summons. At five o'clock in the afternoon of the same day, I registered, addressed to him at the same address, a letter containing a full summons.

Q. A full summons in the legal form issued by this committee?—A. Yes, addressed to him at 48 Turkish Bath Hotel, Montreal.

Q. Is that his address?—A. Yes, Mr. Ames' secretary hunted it up for me in the telephone book.

Q. Can you give any evidence as to whether or not those summonses reached him?—A. I had a conversation with the post office inspector over the phone here, half an hour ago, and he said they had traced the summons to Montreal, that it had

APPENDIX No. 1

arrived there at seven o'clock on the morning of the 23rd, but they have not any further information at present and he thinks it will probably be one o'clock before he obtains further information.

Q. Have you any report from the telegraph company as to whether the telegraphic message was delivered?—A. I did not ask them.

Q. That is to say the summons has reached Montreal, but you can give no evidence from the information you have received from the Post Office Department as to whether or not Mr. Miller has taken it out from the post office?—A. No, that is what the inspector is endeavouring to ascertain now. He is using the long distance telephone for that purpose. I told him that the matter was before the committee and that it was very important to ascertain as quickly as possible.

Mr. CARVELL.—I understand that Mr. Miller and Mr. Harris were here on Saturday or Monday, I am not sure which; I think it was Saturday. Mr. Harris is one of the old directors.

Mr. GERMAN.—Would that be an effective service, Mr. Chairman. Is there any rule which governs this committee as to the service of subpoenas? Do the same rules govern us in reference to that matter as apply in the courts?

Mr. MEIGHEN.—I have looked up the practice, Mr. Howe can tell you better than I can, but a telegram is looked upon by the House as sufficient to ensure the attendance of a witness here.

Mr. GERMAN.—To ensure his attendance as long as he has received it?

The WITNESS.—That is what the post office inspector is endeavouring to ascertain now, the delivery of the letter to Mr. Miller.

Mr. CECIL DOUTRE called, sworn and examined.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. What position do you occupy, Mr. Doutré?—A. Purchasing and contract agent.

Q. For what department?—A. Marine and Fisheries.

Q. How long have you occupied that position?—A. June, 1908, was the time when I took possession, although my appointment I think dates back to April, but I assumed the duties in the latter part of June, 1908.

Q. Were you in the employment of the department before that?—A. I was Commissioner of Wireless Telegraphy for the department.

Q. Here (producing file) is the file you furnished me this morning as the official file in connection with this matter. Will you look up the memorandum made by Colonel Anderson. I think it is on the 30th of March, 1908?—A. By Colonel Anderson?

Q. Perhaps it is Mr. Fraser, I think it is Mr. Fraser?—A. Yes, it is Mr. Fraser.

Q. Is that the original, initialled by Mr. Fraser?—A. Yes, it is initialled by the late Mr. Fraser.

Q. What position did Mr. Fraser occupy at that time?—A. Commissioner of Lights. This is a memorandum signed by J. F. Fraser and dated March 30, 1908 (reads):—

MEMORANDUM.

Under the direction of the undersigned, the department has carried out at the lighthouse depot at Prescott and in service, tests and experiments with various types of petroleum vapour lights with a view of determining the best light for adoption in the Canadian lighthouse service.

For this purpose, vapour lights in use in the lighthouse systems of France, Germany and England were procured and tested along with the Canadian light made by the Diamond Light and Heating Company, Montreal.

The German light was manufactured by Julius Pintsch, of Berlin.

The French light by Barbier, Benard & Turenne, of Paris.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

The English light by Chance Bros. & Co., of Birmingham, and in addition to this, a 'Matthews' vapour light was obtained from the chief engineer of the Trinity House, London.

All the above mentioned lights were tested at Prescott for candle power, efficiency and reliability in operation, and the results are contained in detail in type-written report of pages, made by Mr. Alan Brebner, under instructions from the undersigned, a copy of which is attached herewith.

In the lights referred to above, the same principle of operation obtains, varied in each case by its method of application.

Essentially, a petroleum vapour light consists of two receptacles or tanks, about five gallons capacity, secured together on a stand. One of these contains coal oil, and the second, air under pressure compressed by means of a hand pump. On opening a valve, the compressed air forces the oil through a small copper pipe to the burner. This consists of a vapourizing tube, which when the light is first put in operation is heated by a alcohol subflame. After the light is started the subflame is discontinued, the heat of the generator being sufficient to vapourize the oil as it is required. The oil gas passes through a jewelled outlet and is burned under a mantle.

The German lights have the vapourizing tube at the side of the mantle. The French and Matthews burners have an overhead vapourizer, while the Chance and Diamond lights use the sub-flame.

The results obtained prove that:

1. The Diamond and Chance lights are practically equal in candle power for a given size mantle.
2. The Diamond and Chance lights are superior in ease of operation and reliability to the German, French and Matthews lights, although the Matthews burner gives a somewhat higher candle power.
3. The Diamond light is superior to all the others in ease of operation, reliability and cost of maintenance for repairs.
4. The maintenance cost for oil is not materially different for any of the above burners of the same size.

The question of the most suitable type of petroleum vapour burner for the Canadian service, has been before the branch for the past three years, and it is only at the present time that it has been possible to definitely decide the question.

All the technical officers of this branch who have been connected with this special work agree that the 'Diamond' petroleum vapour light is the simplest, cheapest and most efficient form of vapour burner which has yet been devised and the various foremen erectors state that it is the best type to be placed in the hands of the Canadian lighthouse-keepers who in many cases have little or no mechanical ingenuity.

The improvement of the lighthouse system by the use of the vapour light has therefore, been intentionally held back pending a safe and certain decision as to the proper type to be used.

In view of the tests and experience of the department at Prescott, the undersigned recommends that the 'Diamond' vapour light be adopted as the standard for the Canadian Lighthouse Service.

'J. F. F.'

OTTAWA, March 30, 1908.

Q. That is signed by whom?—A. 'J. F. F.', that is the late Mr. Fraser.

Q. Who at that time, you say was commissioner of lights, and who severed his connection with the department shortly after that?—A. Yes, it must have been shortly after that, I think that was the year of the Cassels investigation.

Q. Because I find the next report was on the 15th of April by Mr. McPhail?—A. He was acting commissioner at the time.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. When did Mr. Fraser die?—A. A few months ago.

Q. When was he first appointed to the service?—A. I could not say.

Q. How long had Mr. McPhail been in the service prior to March 30, 1908?—

A. I really could not say, but I think he had been in the service five or six years.

Q. And he was a sufficiently important servant at that time that on the retirement, or the suspension, of Mr. Fraser he was made the acting commissioner?—A. He was.

Q. Now you will find on the file a report made by Mr. McPhail with reference to this transaction on the 15th of April, 1908, will you kindly read that?—A. 'Memorandum dated Ottawa, April 18, 1908, signed J.G.M.'

Q. April 18?—A. Yes.

Q. There is one on April 15, I think?—A. There is another dated April 15, signed J.G.M., that is the commissioner of lights.

Q. Will you please read them both?—A. (Reads):

Memorandum.

On the 15th instant, the undersigned made memorandum as follows. On the 30th March, a memorandum was made by the Commissioner of Lights giving a resume of the tests carried out by the Department in the matter of petroleum vapour lights and advancing reasons why the Diamond Lighting and Heating Company's machine should be made the standard for the use of this Department, and stating that the improvement of the lighthouse system by the use of the vapour light, has been intentionally held back pending a decision of adopting a standard.

The Department is urgently in need of ten 35 mm. and ten 55 mm. installations, together with spare parts.

In this connection it may be stated that on the 7th February, 1908, the Diamond Light & Heating Co. advised the Department that owing to the advance in price of material and labour they find it necessary to advance the price of their petroleum vapour installations, viz.—

For 55 mm. installations \$550 each.

For 35 mm. installations \$450 each.

For 25 mm. installations \$300 each.

The schedule of prices which obtained heretofore were as follows, viz.—

For 55 mm. installations \$450 each.

For 35 mm. installations \$400 each.

For 25 mm. installations \$350 each.

That would be for the 55 mm. an increase of \$100 and on the other two sizes an increase of \$50.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is that what we had a while ago?—A. I do not know what we had, the information that Mr. Bain gave you was not apparently absolutely accurate because on the larger light there was an increase of \$100 and on the other two sizes \$50.

Mr. BAIN.—That information I gave was simply from memory, I had nothing to go by.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is where, Mr. Bain, you were wrong in saying the price was only increased \$50 when it was increased \$100.

Mr. BAIN.—I may be wrong, I was only giving it from memory.

(Examination of witness continued.)

A. (Reads.)

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

On March 24th the Department advised the Company that in view of the fact that the officers of the Department are satisfied that the Diamond Light possesses advantages over the lights used in the principal foreign countries, they were prepared to recommend its exclusive use in Canada provided satisfactory arrangements could be made, and for that reason the Company should reconsider the question of prices.

On March 25th the Company advised the Department that if the Department could see its way clear to order lighthouse apparatus from them in larger quantities than it has been doing in the past, that they would be inclined to consider seriously the matter of supplying the Department at lower prices than quoted in their letter of the 7th February.

The undersigned respectfully urges the necessity of giving this matter early consideration.

Respectfully submitted,

Ottawa, 15th April 1908.

Q. What are the prices there?—A. The price of the 55 mm. is \$550.

Mr. CARVELL.—I may tell you that the contract later on is for \$500, not \$550.

By Mr. Baker:

Q. The larger lights have been reduced \$50, and the smaller lights \$25?—A. The original contract was for the 55 mm. \$550, and that was reduced by \$50. The 35 mm. \$450 which was the same, and the 25 mm. \$300 which was the same.

Mr. CARVELL.—Then it was an increase of \$50 all around, just as Mr. Bain stated.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. Now the next is on the 18th of April. Will you read that?—A. (Reads.)

The undersigned desires to add further, that on the 10th February, a letter was addressed to Chance Bros., of Birmingham, asking for quotations on their vapour lights. On 13th March, quote prices on vapour installations in lots of five or ten of any one size as follows:

55 mm. Installation..	\$600 each.
35 mm. "	525 "
25 mm. "	500 "

It therefore appears that the prices quoted by the Diamond company are appreciably lower than those quoted by Chance Bros., and as stated above the Diamond company are prepared to consider a reduction in prices in the event of obtaining larger orders than heretofore.

Apart from the question of prices the Diamond Installation has been proved to be more desirable than that manufactured by Chance Bros., as being more simple in construction and management and less expensive in the maintenance of spare parts and general up-keep.

Further it is desirable to utilize the machine manufactured in this country, if for no other reason than that spare parts and additional installations can be obtained on shorter notice than in the case of a machine manufactured in England, and the adoption of a standard will reduce the multiplicity of small parts which must of necessity be kept in the department's stores.

The undersigned strongly recommends for the consideration of the department the adoption of the Diamond vapour installations as a standard, provided satisfactory prices can be arranged.

Respectfully submitted.

Ottawa, April 18, 1908.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Will you tell me now what was the price quoted by the Chance Bros., for their lights before this contract was made, and compare it with the actual contract price for 55 mm. lamp?—A. The difference was \$100.

Q. The Chance Bros. quotation was?—A. \$100 higher than the price paid when we purchased from the Diamond company.

Q. And the 35 mm. light?—A. There was a difference of \$75 in favour of the Diamond light which was \$75 cheaper.

Q. And the 23 mm. light?—A. A difference of \$200 in favour of the Diamond light.

Q. What would the difference have been on the 100 lights had they purchased from the Chase Bros., at their quotation, as compared with the actual cost to the country by purchasing the Diamond light?—A. Just a moment, I will figure it out. (After making computation) \$12,125.

Q. That is the country got the outfit \$12,125 cheaper than they would have obtained it if they had taken the Chance Bros. quotation?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Baker:

Q. But the Chance Bros. quotations were based upon a smaller quantity than this?—A. Yes, they said in their statement that it was for lots of not less than ten.

Q. So that the comparison you have made between the two prices will not give the true difference?—A. While it will not give us the exact difference still the actual difference in number should not account for any such vast difference as I have given, which is, in some cases, 50 per cent.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. They are not the same kind of light?—A. Mr. Bain is not prepared to admit it, but they are very similar. I think the Diamond company took the Chance light, and noted the defects that we pointed out in the Chance light which they have remedied in the Diamond; I think that is so, I am not quite sure.

Mr. BAIN.—Yes, to a great extent. The Chance light has a horizontal generator, and ours is upright.

The WITNESS.—But the principle is very much the same.

Q. Now in the year 1909, I understand a further contract was given to the Diamond company, in April?—A. That was a contract in the shape of an order to supply 100 lights, yes.

Q. Yes, that is the one Mr. Ames was speaking about?—A. I might state in explanation of this order that before the purchasing branch was established, if we bought say, 25 tons of coal, there was a long contract made out with witnesses and securities, but since the purchasing agency was established we very seldom make contracts. For instance, if we are to buy 100 lights we would put out an official order based on a quotation of price, there is no regular formal contract made out.

Q. Did you have any correspondence with this company as to the price at which they would supply you with those lights in 1909?—A. I am not sure whether it is in the correspondence, but I know that I had several interviews with Mr. Miller.

Q. I know there is correspondence, you will find it there on the file?—A. I have not had time to look over this file; when I came up to go over it this morning I found there was a great deal on the file that I never knew before was in existence. (Examines file.) I find here a letter of the Diamond Light and Heating Company, addressed to myself, by Mr. Bain, as follows: (Reads).

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

THE DIAMOND LIGHT AND HEATING COMPANY OF CANADA, LIMITED,
 MANUFACTURERS OF LIGHTHOUSE' APPARATUS,
 308 Craig Street West,
 MONTREAL, March 4, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—During the last year we have received a considerable amount of business from your department in connection with lighthouse apparatus and supplies, for which we are deeply grateful; and being of the opinion that the detailed price list which we had the honour of submitting to you on October 31, 1908, was—and is still—about as low as might be expected for such an important branch of the service, still we appreciate very much your endeavours to obtain better prices for the goods which you have to order from time to time, and after due consideration we beg to make the following suggestion for your consideration:

If an arrangement can be entered into between us and the government whereby we will receive all of the orders for supplies which may be required by your department for the lighthouse service, we would seriously consider a ten per cent discount on all articles enumerated in price list of above mentioned date—with the exception of mantles. Trusting that you will give this matter your careful attention and favour us with an early reply, we remain.

Yours respectfully,

THE DIAMOND LIGHT AND HEATING COMPANY OF CANADA, LIMITED.

(Sgd.)

JAMES R. BAIN,
Secy.-Treas.

CECIL DOUTRE, Esq.,
 Purchasing Agent,
 Marine and Fisheries Dept., Ottawa.

Q. That is addressed to yourself?—A. Addressed to me.

Q. Now, the reply to that?—A. This is a letter addressed to the Diamond Light and Heating Company, signed by myself. (Reads.)

March 8, 1909.

GENTLEMEN,—I beg to acknowledge your favour of the 4th instant, and note that you are prepared to reduce your price on parts for the Diamond lights by 10 per cent. You state that this offer is made contingent upon the department giving you all the orders for supplies which may be required by this department for lighthouse service. This, of course, is out of the question. What the department is prepared to do is, as the Chance vapour installations become defective, replace same by the Diamond installation, in other words we will adopt the Diamond light as the standard for vapour installations. This was my understanding of the arrangement when it was discussed with your Mr. Miller.

This arrangement is not to be understood as a contract or binding upon the department to continue to buy the Diamond light, but merely a suggestion that if you will reduce your price to the extent of 10 per cent it will be an inducement for the department to extend the use of your light.

As we require a large number of Chance renewal parts, I wish you would kindly let me have your reply by return mail, as upon your reply will depend whether these parts are purchased or not.

Yours very respectfully,

(Sgd.) C. DOUTRE,
Purchasing and Contract Agent.

Q. Now, have you the reply to that?—A. Yes, here is a letter addressed to me. (Reads.)

APPENDIX No. 1

MONTREAL, March 10, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—Your letter of March 8 (No. 27,879) to hand, and in reply we beg to state that it is perfectly satisfactory.

In our letter of March 4, we did not intend to imply that a contract should be entered into between us, but simply an arrangement mutually satisfactory to both parties.

Trusting to be favoured with your valued orders, we have the honour to be,

Yours respectfully,

THE DIAMOND LIGHT & HEATING CO. OF CANADA, LIMITED.

(Sgd.) J. R. BAIN,
Secy.-Treas.

CECIL DOUTRE, Esq.,
Purchasing Agent,
Marine and Fisheries Dept.,
Ottawa.

Q. Now, acting on that correspondence did you give them an order for a further lot of goods of this character?—A. For some parts; I think we did buy some parts on that, but I do not think that correspondence has reference to this further order for 100 lights.

Q. You do not?—A. No, I do not.

Q. But you did buy some parts?—A. Yes, there is an order for some parts. Here is a letter to the Diamond Light and Heating Company by myself. (Reads):

APRIL 24, 1909.

GENTLEMEN,—I beg to advise you that the department is in the market for 100-35 mm. petroleum vapour lights, and in this connection I may state that I am in receipt of a report from the officer in charge of the Prescott Depot to the effect that the cost of these lights, including renewal parts, should not exceed \$130. He has submitted a statement showing the estimated cost of each separate part, making a total of the above amount.

There is such a difference between this price and that which we last paid you that I would kindly ask you to go into your figures carefully and let me have a quotation on the above 100 lights to be taken within the next twelve months as required.

Yours very respectfully,

C. DOUTRE,
Purchasing and Contract Agent.

The Diamond Light and Heating Co.,
Montreal, P.Q.

That was the letter I wrote them.

Q. Now, the next?—A. A letter from them dated April 28, 1909, addressed to me. (Reads.)

MONTREAL, April 28, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—We beg to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 24th inst., and in reply beg to state that we are pleased to learn that your department is requiring 100-35 mm. petroleum vapour lights, but we are very much surprised at the figure, \$130, which your Prescott Depot estimates the cost at for manufacturing these lights.

It appears to us that while they have estimated approximately correct in one or two cases they are away below the correct figure in the majority of cases, and in some instances they are so far out that we think they must have made a serious mistake in their calculations and it is evident that they only estimate the cost of material and did not allow anything additional for business cost, such as capital, office expenses, wear and tear of plant, selling expenses, &c., an

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

allowance for which, in our humble opinion, should be made at the rate of 25 per cent additional, not taking into consideration the enormous expense for experimenting account, patents, &c., in bringing this light into existence, and bringing it up to the standard of perfection which our apparatus has now attained.

We will now give you as near as possible the approximate cost of the individual parts as grouped in your copy of report, which you were kind enough to furnish me with this morning:—

PARTS IN USE.		Yours.	Ours.		
Burners:—comprising generator spirit cup, vapour, jewel outlet, mixer, mantle holder and cone flame spreader, each..	}	\$11 76	\$38 43		
Mantel carriers, each.					
Vapour generators, each.					
Jewel vapour outlets, each.					
Mantel rods, per doz.					
Mantels (extra heavy thread) 35 mm.					
Burner stand, each.					
Seamless drawn tubing, per foot.					
Regulating valves, each.				4 00	4 85
Seamless drawn steel oil and air tanks, complete with stand, pump, gauges and valves, per set.				30 00	30 00
Seamless drawn tank with pump, gauge, valves and tube connections, each	30 00	30 00			
Tube connections for tank, each.	0 50	0 80			
Tube connections for pump, each.	0 50	0 80			
Air pressure pump with check valve, each..	1 50	2 00			
Pump plunger washers, per No. 5.	0 20	0 33			
Air pressure gauges, each, 2 at \$2.90.	5 80	7 70			
Tank valves, each.	2 00	2 90			
Oil strainers, each.	0 35	0 60			
Copper measures (1 gal.), each.	0 50	0 90			
Copper funnels, each.	0 60	1 00			
Copper spirit cans, each.	1 00	1 35			
Filler cap spaners, each.	0 50	0 65			
Vapour outlet wrenches, each.	0 50	0 65			
Vapour outlet cleaners, per doz.	1 00	1 40			
Mantel holder plyers, each.	0 50	0 65			
Generator cleaning rods, per doz.	1 00	1 40			
Generator cleaning brushes, per doz.	2 00	3 00			
Tubing unions.	3 50	4 75			
Colored sight protectors for keepers.	0 25	0 40			
SPARE PARTS.					
2 burners, complete.	23 52	76 86			
3 mantel carriers at 35c.	0 99	4 20			
3 steel generators at 45c.	1 35	2 25			
3 jewels at \$1.50	4 50	8 25			
24 mantel rods at 20c. per doz.	0 40	0 60			
50 mantels at 40c.	20 00	20 00			
1 regulating valve.	4 00	4 85			
Tube connections.	0 50	0 80			
Tank connections.	0 50	0 80			

APPENDIX No. 1

1 pressure pump.	\$ 1 50	\$ 2 50
1 wrench.	0 50	0 65
1 pair sight protectors.	0 25	0 40

You will see that the foregoing totals \$224.52 instead of \$130. Add to that for business cost as above enumerated 25% or \$56.13 equalling \$280.65. Now, as an ordinary profit for manufacturing we are entitled to 40% or \$112.26, equalling \$392.91, but this still allows nothing for the patents and the rights pertaining thereto and we think we should be entitled to \$100 on each complete light, which would bring the total value to \$492.91 each, but Mr. Doutre, we appreciate to the fullest extent your efforts to purchase these goods at the lowest possible price and will consent to reduction of \$25 each from our previous price of \$450, making a net price of \$425 f.o.b. our factory, terms net cash. Of course this would require to be in lots of 100. To be delivered to your department during the fiscal year ending March 31st, 1910.

We beg further to draw your attention to the fact that we have had to keep constantly in view the necessity of producing an apparatus thoroughly adapted to the peculiar conditions and climate under which lights are operated in Canada, and we would ask you to take into consideration the fact that there is only one customer for these goods and in order to recompense us for the enormous outlay that we have been put to, it would take orders covering at least 500 lamps.

Trusting this quotation will prove satisfactory to you and to be favoured with your valued orders,

We remain,

Yours very respectfully,

THE DIAMOND LIGHT & HEATING CO. OF CANADA, LTD.

Per (Sgd.) R. C. MILLER,
President.

C. DOUTRE, Esq.,
Purchasing and Contract Agent,
Marine and Fisheries Dept.,
Ottawa.

Q. Now, on that letter what did you do?—A. That letter was dated the 29th, if I am not mistaken Mr. Miller came up to Ottawa after that letter, or if he did not he was here in Ottawa on the date I placed an order with the Company, and we discussed the whole matter, and we agreed to place an order at \$425 for the 100.

Q. You gave him an order?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Do you know on what date that was?—A. I am almost certain of that, I gave Mr. Miller that order personally, and it was dated April 29th, 1909.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Who were present at the time of the discussion?—A. Myself, Mr. Miller and my stenographer.

Q. Do you remember the stenographer's name?—A. Yes, Miss Tanner who does her work in my office and never leaves the office on any consideration whatever.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. You do not happen to have one of those electrical appliances that keeps a record of everything said?—A. No. Probably you have no objection, I would like to make a statement, it would perhaps make the matter plainer to the Committee. In connection with the first order the order in council was made out for it, I had absolutely nothing to do with it except that I made the contract, the order in council and the whole thing had been cut and dried by the Department, they had adopted that light and the price

was satisfactory, all I had to do was to make the contract and to complete the arrangements that had been entered into. I came in subsequently and gave this second order for 100 lights. I may say that the whole question has been discussed of the advisability of having these lights made in Canada where we could get them, and also the parts, at any time.

Q. Do you consider this an advantage?—A. I may tell you that I have spent \$150 in cablegrams alone to the Chance Bros. to send out parts required in a hurry; and we could not get the Government departments to anticipate their wants by a day, and I may say that the lighthouses have been using 'Stand by' lamps for months at a time pending the arrival of parts from England.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Why would not the Chance Bros. establish a branch here?—A. I do not know, I have ordered as much as \$7,000 worth of supplies from them at a time.

Q. Why wouldn't they establish a branch here?—A. I do not know.

Q. They have always refused to do so, have they?—A. I am not aware that they have been called upon to do so.

Q. You are not aware that they actually were asked and consented to do so?—A. No, I am not.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. Do you consider it an advantage to purchase these goods in Canada?—A. It is an advantage, and not only that, but I tell you frankly that I am willing at any time to pay more money for goods made in Canada than I am to have them brought in from abroad. I do it every day provided the price is in reason, within five per cent. I am willing to pay five per cent more and buy an article made in Canada in preference to having it made outside of Canada.

Q. I think that is quite proper from the standpoint of the Government.—A. It is the policy of the Department to do that.

Q. Mr. Doutre, do you know—I would judge from the correspondence you have read that you have been making some sort of investigation through your officers as to what these lamps should cost?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you consider you are purchasing these lamps at a reasonable price?—A. Taking everything into consideration, yes. The lamp at the price we pay is more than the lamp is worth, I have no hesitation in making that statement.

Q. But you consider the lamp a necessity?—A. Absolutely.

Q. Now in the next place do you know of any other place in the world where you could get it cheaper?—A. I do not.

Q. Do you know of any place where you could buy it as cheaply as you get it from the Diamond Company?—A. Not at the present time.

Q. And the lamp is a necessity?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know anything in the mechanical world to-day which would take its place for the same money?—A. I do not. But you must bear in mind that the only customer that the Diamond Company has is the Government. We have the Canadian Fog Signal Company, for instance, from which Company we guarantee to purchase \$27,500 worth of goods every year, whether we need the goods or not, just simply in order to keep them in business. You might say that the Department could take up the manufacture of the fog signals themselves, but if we have to do that it will cost us \$57,000, I have no hesitation in making that statement.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. You make the statement that you never pointed out to Chance Bros. that they did not keep a stock here, and that they did not reply?—A. Yes.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Do you still adhere to that statement?—A. Yes—probably there may be a letter from myself, but I have no recollection of it.

Q. Will you turn up a letter of April 7th, 1909, written by yourself to Chance Bros., and their reply dated 17th of April?—A. I do not see any letter on this file here.

Q. I have a memo. of it?—A. Does it give the file No. Mr. Meighen?

Q. The memo. I have here is this, you may remember it from my memorandum. 'April 7, 1909, letter from C. Doutre to the Chance Bros., Birmingham, England, saying that because of the difficulty in securing parts required at short notice, and owing to the fact that vapour light installations were now being manufactured in Canada, the government had decided to purchase Canadian goods to which Messrs. Chance replied on the 17th of April, 1909, offering to keep stock in Canada and claiming that full efficiency of their apparatus cannot be secured unless the burners are fitted in the apparatus before leaving their works.'—A. Is that letter signed by me?

Q. This is a memo. made from the letters.—A. Signed by whom?

Q. It is a letter from C. Doutre?—A. That is my letter to Chance Bros.

Q. Yes, and there is a letter from Chance Bros. to you agreeing to keep a stock in Canada. This is a memo. Mr. Ames has taken from the file.—A. No doubt that is so, but it has escaped my attention.

Q. So that the reason did not exist any longer after that letter?—A. As to carrying parts in Canada? No, it would not exist after that letter—I haven't the letter here.

Q. It is on the file, that is where we got it.—A. There (pointing to the file) is the Chance file, and I do not see it on that file at all. In that connection I would like to mention this, here is a letter which indicates the troubles we had.

Further it is desirable to utilize the machine manufactured in this country, if for no other reason than that spare parts and additional installations can be obtained on shorter notice than in the case of a machine manufactured in England, and the adoption of a standard will reduce the multiplicity of small parts which must of necessity be kept in the department's stores.

The undersigned strongly recommend for the consideration of the department the adoption of the Diamond vapour installations as a standard provided satisfactory prices can be arranged.

That is dated Ottawa, April 18, 1908.

Q. This was taken from the file brought down in response to the resolutions of this committee on the 22nd of March?—A. Well, we haven't it here.

By the Chairman:

Q. There is no doubt about it being there?—A. Yes, I think I do remember writing a letter to them, and I think we had a letter from them asking why we were not giving them our business and we replied that we were going to have them made in Canada and more cheaply.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. There is just one other question I want to ask you, Mr. Doutre. Have you, at any time, either directly or indirectly, or through any other person, ever been approached by any person, or by any officer of the Diamond Light and Heating Company, directly or indirectly, or received any commission or any remuneration, or offers of any kind whatever?—A. Never, on any occasion did I receive any, directly or indirectly.

Q. No proposition was ever made to you?—A. Never, not even a suggestion.

Q. Would there be any official of the department, since you have had charge, who would have anything to say about making contracts for these goods?—A. None whatsoever.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Q. No one but yourself?—A. No one but myself—the only thing is of course, the orders I have placed are based on requisitions from Mr. McPhail.

Q. We can get Mr. McPhail, can't we?—A. Yes, he is here; he could recommend, but as regards the prices and the making of a contract or the placing of an order, no person except myself would have anything to do with it whatever.

Q. And no person ever approached you or made any suggestion of a commission?—A. No, never, nor has any person ever approached me with a view to obtaining the purchase of these lights.

Q. Who were the officials who would have the power either to recommend or to purchase goods of this character since the month of June, 1907, to the present time?—A. 1907—I really do not know who it would be prior to that.

Q. But from June, 1907?—A. Prior to June, 1908, I do not know who did the buying for the department. I think Mr. Stumbles was looking after it, but I think there was very little buying done at that time.

Q. Who was the deputy minister?—A. Colonel Gourdeau, I think he left in July, 1908.

Q. He was there practically for a year after 1907?—A. Yes, and then Mr. Desbarats was the deputy minister.

Q. And Mr. Fraser was commissioner of lights down to the time he was suspended in 1908?—A. There were no orders placed with the Diamond Company, I think Mr. Fraser was out of the department at the time when that original order was placed, that is for the 100 lights.

Q. Yes, he was, no doubt?—A. Yes, he was not there at that time. The first knowledge I had of this matter was when Mr. Bain and the president came up and told me there was \$42,000 that they did not know where it was, but that Mr. Miller claimed he had to pay it to get this business, and, naturally, Mr. Bain and Mr. O'Connor, the president of the company, did not know what had gone on and they came up to see me to try to trace that large sum of money. If we had paid fancy prices, or if pressure had been brought to bear upon me by any person, privately, to urge the purchase of these goods I would think there was something behind it, but at no time has any person ever approached me asking that we buy more lights or pay a higher price. In fact from the very inception, from the time the original order was placed there was a continual cutting down of the prices every year. Mr. Bain knows with reference to buying parts from him the price was high and we stopped buying mantels in consequence. I do not see why Mr. Miller would pay anybody because there was a continual reduction in prices right along.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. The rise at first was a great one so that they could stand a reduction?—A. I may tell you frankly that I was not aware there had been any rise in price until last night when running over the file.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. Am I right in saying that from the month of June, 1907, down to the month of April, 1908, the purchasing and the recommending of these goods would be in the hands of Mr. Fraser and Colonel Gourdeau?—A. No, Mr. McPhail.

Q. The recommendation and purchase?—A. He would not have anything to do with the purchase, all he could do is to recommend, but I do the purchasing.

Q. I am asking you about the period from the month of June, 1907, down to April, 1908?—A. Yes.

Q. Now during those ten months would Mr. McPhail and Mr. Fraser have the entire say as to the recommending, and Colonel Gourdeau would have the say as to the purchasing?—A. I should think so.

Q. Since then the purchasing has been done by you?—A. Practically all by myself, I have made all the purchases practically.

APPENDIX No. 1

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Did you ever see any of these directors?—A. Not until the time I saw Mr. Bain and Mr. O'Connor, that was the only time I ever met either of them, I saw them on that occasion and I saw Mr. O'Connor here once since.

Q. Previous to that time you never had any communication, verbal or otherwise, with any of the directors?—A. Never. I tell you frankly I did not know Mr. Collyer was a director of the company, although he is a great personal friend of mine, until this morning. I did not know until to-day that he had anything to do with the Diamond Light and Heating Company.

By Mr. Ames:

Q. Are you acquainted with Mr. Morrison, a former director?—A. No, I do not know him at all.

Q. Do you say that the information that Mr. Collyer had been a director was news to you?—A. It was news to me although I know him quite well.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you know Mr. Harris or Mr. Johnston?—A. No, I do not know them.

The CHAIRMAN.—The assistant Deputy Postmaster General advises me that the registered letter addressed to Mr. Miller, posted here on the 22nd of March, was delivered to Mr. Matheson, the clerk at the Turkish Bath Hotel. Mr. Matheson informed the party who went to see him this morning that he delivered the letter containing the summons to Mr. Miller personally on the 23rd of March.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—I move that a copy of the summons issued to Mr. R. C. Miller, a copy of the evidence of the clerk of the committee in reference to the issue of the summons, by telegraph and through the mails, and a copy of the statement just made by the chairman in reference to the service of the said summons, be reported for the information of the house.

Motion adopted.

Mr. CARVELL.—I think it only fair that Mr. McPhail should have an opportunity of coming before this committee.

Mr. MCKENZIE.—I understand Colonel Gourdeau was deputy minister for some portion of the time, and had the power to buy from this company, and, I suppose, he did buy. I think you should get him.

The CHAIRMAN.—Carried.

Committee adjourned.

COMMITTEE ROOM No. 32,
HOUSE OF COMMONS,
SATURDAY, March 30, 1912.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met at 11 o'clock p.m., the Chairman, Mr. Middlebro, presiding.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—I move that the examination of the items referred to in the motion before this committee, and dated March 22, be resumed.

The CHAIRMAN.—Perhaps I should call the attention of the committee to the fact that since we met last time we have obtained an affidavit from the clerk in the Mont-

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

real post office swearing that he gave this particular letter, in which was the summons, to the letter-carrier, and we have the affidavit of the letter-carrier that he gave it to the clerk at the hotel where Mr. Miller lives, and we have the affidavit of the clerk at the hotel that he gave it personally to Mr. Miller himself. We have also proof of the delivery of the telegram to Miller himself, and, since that, an order has been sent down to Mr. Carpenter, Chief of Detectives in Montreal, with a view to having it served upon him, and Mr. Carpenter replies this morning as follows:—

MONTREAL, March 29, 1912.

SIR,—Referring to letter which I yesterday evening received from Mr. O'Brien, Law Clerk of the House of Commons, I have the honour to inform you that I have been unable to effect service on Mr. R. C. Miller, and have reason to believe that he has left the city with a view of evading service. I have been trying since yesterday morning to locate him, but, thus far have been unsuccessful.

As per instructions, I enclose you herewith affidavit in this connection.

I have the honour to be, sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Sgd.) SILAS H. CARPENTER,
Chief of Detectives.

The affidavit is as follows:—

In the matter of the order of the House of Commons of Canada, dated March 28, 1912, District of Montreal,

I, Thomas Mackey, of the City of Montreal, detective, make oath and say that I made due diligence and effort to serve with the duplicate original of the order hereto annexed one R. C. Miller, known to me to be the person named in the said order, and to serve the said Miller in the City of Montreal, and was unable to find the said Miller to effect such service.

(Signed) THOMAS MACKEY.

Sworn before me at the City of Montreal, in the Province of Quebec, this 29th day of March, 1912.

(Signed) W. SIMSON WALKER,
A Commissioner for taking affidavits in the Supreme Court of Canada, and a Commissioner for taking affidavits in the Superior Court, Province of Quebec.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—I call Mr. Miller.

R. C. MILLER, called, but failed to respond.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—I call Mr. Morrison.

THOMAS MORRISON, called, sworn and examined.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Mr. Morrison, you were one of the directors of the Diamond Light and Heating Company up till June of last year?—A. Yes, I think from 1907.

Q. You were present at the meeting of directors at which the resolution authorizing the president to spend such money as might be necessary to secure business was passed?—A. I was.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Do you remember the reasons that were advanced for that resolution?

Mr. CARVELL.—I do not think this witness has come here to give evidence as to reasons. We are here inquiring about what became of this money, and surely my learned friend is not going to ask this committee to allow him to give evidence as to what took place in the meeting.

The CHAIRMAN.—The whole question is, for what purpose was the money applied, and in order to find what was the intention of its application this man can tell that such a resolution was passed.

By the Chairman:

Q. Was Mr. Miller present?—A. Yes.

Objection repeated.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—Miller said the money was required to get business.

Mr. CARVELL.—We have not any objection whatever to getting all the evidence you can bring or all the witnesses you can bring who know about the paying of this money, but I do not think we are here to find out what three or four gentlemen intended to do.

The CHAIRMAN.—We want to find exactly what these gentlemen intended to do and what they did.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Mr. Morrison, why was that resolution passed—I think that would be fair—why was the resolution passed?—A. Well, it was passed.

Mr. MCKENUIE.—Have we got this resolution?

Mr. CARVELL.—No, we have not.

The CHAIRMAN.—Mr. Bain swore that the resolution passed, and it is on the minutes.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Can you answer the question why it was passed—will you tell us why the resolution was passed?—A. To get business.

Q. What business?—A. Well, the light business.

Q. From whom?—A. General business, and the government too, general business.

Q. What business did you get subsequent to that?—A. I have no information of the details of the business.

Q. You were a director?—A. I was just a director, but I know nothing about the business.

Q. You know nothing about the details of the business being just a director?—A. No.

Q. You were not of much assistance, as a director?—A. No.

Q. Very little?—A. Very little.

Q. But I suppose you drew your director's fees?—A. Well, we got \$50 one year.

Q. Were any names mentioned as the parties to whom this money was to go?—A. None whatever.

Q. Were reports made to your directors' meetings as to what was done with the money?—A. No.

Q. None whatever? Was the money or the expenditure made in pursuance of the resolution ever brought up at the directors' meeting?—A. I do not think so.

Q. I want you to think and be sure?—A. I do not know of any.

Q. Do you attend the directors' meetings?—A. Well, I did not attend them all.

Q. You were never present at a directors' meeting when the matter of the expenditure of this money was referred to at all?—A. No.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Q. Or at any meeting of the shareholders or directors?—A. None that I remember.

Q. Had you any knowledge of what money was being expended?—A. Well, I cannot say that I had any definite knowledge.

Q. Well, what knowledge had you of an indefinite character?

Mr. CARVELL.—I submit that any knowledge of which this witness can give evidence must be his own knowledge of the payment of money and cannot be based on what was reported to him by somebody else.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—I asked him what knowledge he had.

Mr. CARVELL.—I just want to draw the Chairman's attention to the fact that this witness ought to be instructed that he can only give as evidence that which he has personal knowledge of.

The CHAIRMAN.—Mr. Meighen asked the witness what indefinite knowledge he had and the witness has not answered that question; I do not know what he is going to say and until he answers I cannot give a ruling whether it is evidence or not.

Mr. CARVELL.—I am going to ask you to instruct him that any evidence he gives must be of his own personal knowledge not what somebody else has told him.

The CHAIRMAN.—What he is told by somebody else is not evidence, he has heard me say that and therefore knows what the ruling is—unless it was what Mr. Miller himself told him.

Mr. CARVELL.—What Mr. Miller himself told him? That makes it all the worse; a man who evidently got rid of \$42,000 of the company's money, a man who is evidently fleeing from justice, because we cannot get him here, and you want what this man may have told somebody else to go on the record as to where the money went to.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. What knowledge have you as to how the moneys were spent?—A. I had no knowledge.

Q. You had no knowledge?—A. No.

Q. Had you any knowledge while a director?—A. No.

Q. Do you know that any money was spent at all?—A. Well I have no personal knowledge, I never saw the books.

Q. You never saw the books?—A. No.

Q. Any knowledge you had was from whom?—A. The first knowledge I had was in the evidence given in court in Montreal.

Q. So we have it that you did not know that a dollar was spent to get business, after that resolution was passed, until you saw the report of the evidence in court?—A. That is it.

Q. And you were a director of the company for some four years?—A. Three or four.

Q. The money was spent and you want to tell this committee that \$42,000, or thereabouts, was spent to get \$117,000 of business and you, as a director, did not know that a dollar was spent, that is correct, is it?—A. I had no personal knowledge that it was spent.

Q. I asked you what knowledge you had and where did you get it? You told me you had no knowledge until you saw it in the court, that is no personal knowledge will you tell us from whom you had knowledge before you saw it in the paper?—A. From whom I had knowledge?

Q. From whom you had knowledge before you saw it in the paper.

Mr. CARVELL.—That is not evidence.

Mr. BENNETT.—Let the witness alone.

Mr. RHODES.—I protest against the attitude taken by Mr. Carvell, it is a perfectly proper question to ask the witness.

2 GEORGE V

APPENDIX No. 2

A. 1912

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON OLD AGE PENSIONS

COMPRISING

THE EVIDENCE TAKEN DURING THE PARLIAMENTARY
SESSION OF 1911-12

STATEMENTS, EXHIBITS, ETC.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT



OTTAWA

PRINTED BY C. H. PARMELEE, PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1912

[App. No. 2—1912.]

APPENDIX No. 1

A continuous test was made during a period of eight and three-quarter hours. The burner, tubing, and tank being perfectly clean at the beginning of the test, and three gallons of imperial lighthouse oil carefully filtered and placed in tank. The pressure was kept constant at 65 pounds throughout the test—and so forth.

A maximum of 2,350 candle-power was obtained during the third hour of the test. The average candle-power was 2,140 c.p. and the minimum candle-power was reached during the seventh hour of the test and was 2,020 c.p.

Q. Now, I want you to compare that. In the Diamond light the maximum was 1,778 c.p?—A. That is so.

Q. The average was 1,669?—A. The average here was 2,140.

Q. And the minimum was there?—A. 2,020.

Q. And in the Diamond was 1,440?—A. That is so.

Q. Do you consider that practically the same?—A. No, I do not consider that practically the same.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. Have you made many tests?—A. We have made many tests.

Q. What did you find?—A. It is difficult to speak from memory on the figures, but we had an average test of 2,000 and over with the Diamond light.

Q. What is that?—A. We have had tests showing a candle-power of over 2,000 for the Diamond subsequently. I may explain that we are testing the various apparatuses in conjunction with those lights.

Q. Then you still say from your continuous tests, you still contend that the Diamond light is the best light from the Canadian standpoint?—A. Yes, considering all the factors that enter into the position.

Witness discharged.

The CHAIRMAN.—Mr. Meighen has proposed a motion that the minutes of these proceedings be reported to the House. Is it the pleasure of the committee to adopt the motion?

Motion carried.

Committee adjourned.

people at \$200 less per light than the smallest size can be obtained from the Chance firm. The next size is \$75, I think it is, somewhere about it.

Q. Cheaper than the Chance light?—A. Cheaper, and the next size again is \$100 cheaper, and the largest size is \$276 cheaper.

Q. Then, as to the parts, what is the comparison as to the cost of parts?—A. As Mr. Noble explained, the Diamond parts being simpler, are cheaper.

Q. Then, Mr. MacPhail, have you any hesitation whatever, as Commissioner of Lights, with the present knowledge in the possession of yourself and the Department, in declaring that the Diamond light is the best light in the world to-day for the Dominion of Canada?—A. It is the best.

Q. Pardon me, Mr. MacPhail, if I ask you another question. Have you ever had—did Mr. Miller or any other person in the Company ever approach you with any offer of a commission, or reward in any way, either directly or indirectly, in order to obtain a contract from the Department?—A. No, there was not even a hint.

Q. And I suppose it is not necessary to suggest that you did not get anything?—A. No.

Q. You knew Mr. Miller, of course?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. As manager of the Company he called upon you many times, no doubt, in your official capacity?—A. Yes, he came to my office frequently.

By Mr. Rhodes:

Q. He never made you any offer?—A. Never.

By the Chairman:

Q. Were you ever offered stock in the company?—A. No.

By Mr. Nickle:

Q. What do you mean by the word 'practically'?—A. Nearly.

Q. What do you mean by the word 'nearly'?—A. Well, that they are about the same candle power.

Q. What would you call a light of 2,000 candle power—supposing one light were of 2,000 candle power and the other of 1,900, would you say that they were practically the same?—A. No, I would say that in a light of that power the difference would be 100.

Q. Were these lights tested at all?—A. Yes.

Q. At Prescott?—A. Certainly.

Q. And have you the report of the test?—A. We have many reports.

Q. Have you the report made when the lights were tested?—A. The lights were tested frequently.

Q. Will you give me a result of that test between the Chance light and the other?—A. I have sent over to the Department for it, it will be here in a few minutes.

Q. I think I saw a copy of it here this morning?—A. I do not think you did.

Q. If you have it, let us have the report?—A. I have the report.

Q. Well read that clause where the candle power capacity is referred to?—A. He says that the maximum candle power of 1,777 candles was obtained during the first hour of the test.

Q. Which light was this?—A. This was the Diamond light, the test of the 85 mm. light, and the average candle power was 1,669 and the minimum, during the last hour of the test, 1,440.

Q. Has he compared the Chance light?—A. I do not see any report of the Chance light here. (Examines file.) I find here a report from Prescott, dated June 11, 1910.

Q. That is what I am looking for, I think. What do you find there?—A. He says (reads):

APPENDIX No. 1

date—the Department employed a gentleman by the name of Brebner, who was a lighthouse engineer in the employ of Chance Bros. for a number of years and also of Barbier, Benard & Turenne.

Q. That is the French firm?—A. The Paris manufacturers.

Q. And Chance Bros. are the principal English dealers?—A. Yes, the only one in fact. This man was employed by the Department, and was sent to make a report on the light vapour installations in the world, which were five in number. He put in an extensive report giving an account of the tests he had made, and his finding was that the Chance light and the Diamond light were about equal.

Q. The Chance and the Diamond?—A. Were about equal. Now, it appears that the Diamond light is an easier light to handle, to manipulate, by the untrained man.

Q. Do you consider that an important element from a Canadian standpoint?—A. It is so important that no matter how efficient the apparatus may be in the care of an experienced man, it might be useless in the hands of an untrained keeper, if it could not be kept up to its maximum efficiency.

Q. Are the keepers of lights in Canada trained before being appointed to the positions? They are taken from the ordinary walks in life aren't they?—A. From the ordinary walks in life, and trained in the particular apparatus they have to handle.

Q. After their appointment?—A. Yes, when they are installed we usually send officers to the station to instal the incoming keeper and show him the different buildings, the different apparatuses, what they are for, and how to handle them. We consider that men can be trained to handle these lights in three or four days.

Q. You were going to describe what took place in 1905?—A. I was speaking of the report which this Mr. Brebner made, and it was upon those tests, and upon that report that the Department took its position.

Q. Do you remember about what time that report was made?—A. In 1906—I would not be sure as to the month—I think June, 1906.

Q. Can you give me the substance of that report?—A. Well, it is a report of about forty or fifty pages.

Q. Give us the substance, bearing in mind that I asked you as to a comparison of the various lights as to efficiency?—A. You might leave that question over for a few minutes and I will send for a copy of the report.

Q. Just give us the general substance of the report?—A. The substance of it was that of the five lights tested the Diamond and the Chance were reported by Mr. Brebner to be about equal.

Q. Now, from your experience since that date, what do you say yourself?—A. I say that the Diamond light is much more simple in operation.

Q. What do you say as to its efficiency?—A. It is fully as efficient as the Chance, it has been improved since.

Q. What about the cost of operation that is as to the material consumed?—A. Well, the oil consumed in each case is about the same, in fact there is so little difference that it is not worth talking about.

Q. Then you say that the report of this expert reduces the matter down to the Chance light and the Diamond light?—A. Yes.

Q. And the Diamond light and the Chance light of the same power each, you say, consumes about the same amount of oil?—A. Yes.

Q. And they each have the same illuminating power?—A. Practically.

Q. And the Chance light is more simple?—A. No.

Q. Or rather the Diamond light is more simple in operation, and for that reason you think it is a better light for Canada?—A. Clearly.

Q. Do you know about the cost?—A. I know the price of it.

Q. What do you say about the cost of the Chance and the Diamond light?—A. One size light, the 25 mm. the smallest size used, is purchased from the Diamond

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Q. How long can they run without attendance?—A. They run all night, but of course they have to be filled and to be pumped up again.

Q. Have you a lantern that requires some attendance every four hours or so?—A. Oh, that was that Prescott lantern in which the oil had to be driven up by pressure.

Q. That is the one I hear them talking about in our part of the country, that requires to be wound up by clockwork?—A. Yes, they were large concentric wicks, and required attention, and were practically a failure.

Q. And these lamps were kept going all night without attendance?—A. That is why I recognized all those points when I was anxious to introduce this vapour light, because I saw the advantage of it.

Witness discharged.

J. G. MACPHAIL, called, sworn and examined.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. What position do you occupy in the Department?—A. Commissioner of Lights.

Q. For how long have you held that position?—A. Since about ten months, I would judge, that is, since I have been actually appointed.

Q. And before that?—A. I was acting commissioner since April, 1908.

Q. And prior to that?—A. I was an engineer on the staff of the Commissioner of Lights.

Q. For how long?—A. The spring of 1905.

Q. Have you been in the Department having to do with the lights since 1905?—A. Yes.

Q. I think you made a recommendation as to the Diamond Company's lamp some time in 1908? Have you a copy there of that?—A. Yes.

Q. I see there are several documents of that date, the 15th day of April, 1908, and that is one?—A. Yes.

Q. It is signed 'J. G. M.' Are those your initials?—A. Yes.

Q. Look over the file?—A. You want to see some more.

Q. Whatever you have bearing on the subject. I think there is one long document bearing on this subject?—A. That was made by my predecessor in office. It is dated March 30. I took charge of the work about two days later than the date of this memorandum.

Q. And that was March 30?—A. That is so.

Q. You took charge about the 1st day of April?—A. The first week of April.

Q. And when you took charge of the work you found that memorandum of Fraser's?—A. In fact I had been working on this scheme.

Q. From your previous knowledge of the lights department, do you concur in the statements and findings of Fraser's report of March 30, 1908?—A. I do.

Q. Unqualifiedly?—A. Unqualifiedly.

Q. It is on page 23 of the evidence. Now, Mr. MacPhail, did you make any report subsequent to that?—A. Yes, I have one here.

Q. What is the date of that?—A. April 15, 1908.

Q. I think that is also in the minutes on page 25. I think there is one on April 15 that we did not get on the minutes, No. 118 on the file?—A. That is my report, yes.

Q. In that report you stated that the Diamond Company's lights are the cheapest?—A. These are not lights at all, these are machines for occulting.

Q. What do you say as to the efficiency, cost, and general usefulness of the Diamond light as compared with any other lights in the world known to-day?—A. It is the best.

Q. Have you taken means to satisfy yourself that it is the best, and if so, tell me what means you have taken?—A. About the year 1905—I am not exact as to the

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. You heard what Mr. Doure said?—A. Of course it is desirable that there should be a standard for all parts.

Q. Assuming that the Diamond light could be used on the Chance parts that would account for the increase in cost of upkeep?—A. No, that is not the only one, the mantel.

Q. What are the other parts?—A. The most important parts are the vapourizing. Is not the mantel one of the chief parts?—A. Well, the mantels are of all qualities, I am not prepared to say what advantage there may be in one mantel over another.

Q. Why do you say that this Company were under a moral obligation to you which led them to make you an offer of stock?—A. I did not say they were under a moral obligation.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think it was I who suggested that.—A. It was virtually that they recognized—well I might explain that when I saw the original lamp it was a table lamp, and I thought we could develop that lamp and make it a good light, because, I may say, the lens apparatus for the most important stations was not satisfactory and there were considerable losses on account of not having any efficient light. The lights in Canada have been improved all the way from 600 up to 1,000 per cent by the introduction of these lights.

Q. As an official of the Government you would not lay down the doctrine that a Government official was entitled to be given stock in a Company simply because he makes suggestions for improvements in the interests of efficiency?—A. No. I did not accept it.

Q. Answer the question, please?—A. No, certainly not, I took the stand that I could not do it.

Q. You think it was quite improper for you to take the stock?—A. Certainly.

Q. Then it was equally improper for the company to make you that offer?—A. That is for the company.

Q. That is for you? Do you think it was improper for them to make you that offer?—A. It was not proper for me to take it, I say that by all means.

Q. Was it proper for them to make the offer?—A. They may not set up the same standard as I do; I am not their judge.

Q. Your standard was that it was an improper offer?—A. My standard was that as an officer of the Marine Department I could not accept it.

Q. And it was made to interest you in favour of their lights?—A. I am not warranted in saying that.

Q. Was it or not?—A. I recognize that I did something for them for which I got no recompense.

Q. Did it interest you in favour of their light?—A. I am not prepared to say that.

By Mr. McKenzie:

Q. On this question of the efficiency of the light, its continuity, or the certainty that the light would be continuous in any one lamp as different from the other, would you regard that as a matter of importance?—A. Certainly, it is very important for the lighthouses.

Q. The fact that a lamp would go out is a very grave defect is it not?—A. A very grave defect.

Q. And you found this lamp to be a surer light than any other?—A. Yes.

Q. And you regard that as a prime factor in its use?—A. Yes. There is another point that I should express here, and that is that in the old country where they use these Chance burners there is a man in constant attendance, according to their rules he is never away from the lights for ten minutes, he has to be watching it constantly, but we in Canada haven't anything of that kind.

Q. This lamp is operated by clockwork, you wind it up?—A. No, it is operated by compressed air, the oil is driven into the burner.

By the Chairman:

Q. Did you have any offer made to you?—A. Well, I am on my oath—I did.

Q. What was the offer?—A. The offer was to give me stock in the Company.

Q. To give you stock in the Company?—A. Yes—well, I should explain in justice to the Diamond Light and Heating Company that they felt themselves indebted to me because I was the party that took it up, in the interests of the Department to secure a better light than we had, and they felt that they were in some measure indebted to me for my knowledge as I am an expert in lighthouse apparatus.

Q. They felt under a moral obligation?—A. Yes, and they did not know in what form they could give me any recompense, and so they made me an offer of some stock, but I replied, 'No, I could not possibly take anything from the Company because I was with the Marine Department.'

Q. What amount of stock did they offer?—A. Well, I do not know, it was Mr. Miller who made the offer.

Q. Mr. Miller made you the offer?—A. Yes.

Q. How long ago was that?—A. I could not say the number of years, it was either three or four years ago.

Q. Was it since 1907?—A. Well, I cannot be sure—I just barely remember the circumstances.

Q. How long have you been in your present position?—A. Since 1903.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. Then, as I understand it, the offer was made in reward for services?—A. In reward, yes.

Q. In perfecting the light and not for the purpose of obtaining business?—A. Oh, no.

Q. I do not know that there was anything improper in that, however, I am glad you did not accept it, that is all.

By Mr. Nickle:

Q. Does the value of these lights depend upon their efficiency?—A. Certainly.

Q. Then a light of greater efficiency, at the same price, would be cheaper to the Department than one of less efficiency?—A. That would depend upon the comparative measure of the two burners.

Q. In the difference of the two candle powers?—A. The lighting power of the apparatus would be important.

Q. But the lamp that gives the biggest light would be the cheapest to the Department provided the price was the same?—A. There are some other conditions which have to be taken into account. As I have stated, these Diamond light burners are so much easier to handle by our keepers, we have to take untrained men.

Q. What I was driving at is this, taking one light producing a candle-power of 1,750 and the other with a candle-power of 2,000, with the same material, which would be the cheapest light to the Department?—A. Well, of course, theoretically, the higher candle power light would be the cheaper, if everything else were equal.

Q. Coming from the theoretical to the practical what would you say?—A. I would be very much guided by the cost of the upkeep of those lights, that is the cost of the separate parts.

Q. Of the two lights, which is the cheaper in upkeep?—A. The Diamond is much cheaper.

Q. Why?—A. Because the vapourizing parts, which are the principal parts to give out are much more simple in construction and adjustment than in the Chance light.

Q. Do I understand that was the reason you went into negotiations with the Diamond Light and Heating Company for the mantels and parts?—A. I do not think I made any point about the mantels.

APPENDIX No. 1

W. H. NOBLE, called, sworn and examined:

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. What is your position?—A. Assistant commissioner of lights to the Marine Department.

Q. Where are you stationed?—A. At headquarters here at Ottawa.

Q. I thought you were at Prescott?—A. I was for a number of years.

Q. Do you remember making a report to the Department in the month of November, 1905, respecting the Diamond Light and Heating Company?. If necessary I will read the report to you, or do you remember it?—A. I have some recollection.

Q. Perhaps you might look at it (hands document to witness)?—A. Yes, I remember making these reports.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. That is dated 18th November, 1905?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. The substance of it was that the Diamond light was not an efficient light. Was that true at that time?—A. At that period, after repeated tests with it, we found that we could not rely on it as thoroughly efficient. It was liable to break-downs.

Q. Well, then, in 1908, your report practically is that it is perfect, or as near perfect as a light of that kind could be. Do you still adhere to that report?—A. I do.

Q. What had been the different conditions between 1905 and 1908?—A. Well, there was not very much change in the lamps. I think there was an adjustment of the sub-flames, to maintain the vapourizing of the oil and the mixture of air for combustion. They did well enough in summer, but when there was a change of temperature the sub-flame did not give enough heat to the generator tube, and they did not work, and the consequence was that the light went down, and was unsuitable for lighthouses.

Q. But the light had been improved in the meantime?—A. Very much improved.

Q. So much so that you feel like standing by the substance of the report you made in 1908?—A. I do.

Q. Have you made any further experiments or do you know that any have been made?—A. I know that from time to time these tests have been made at Prescott, comparative tests, with other burners such as the Matthews and Chance and the French burner, and the Diamond light burner came out ahead not only in the candle power of the light but in the simplicity of its working, so that it is more suited for our light-keepers who are without special training.

Q. To put it plainly, do you concur in the decision of the Department to purchase the Diamond lights at the present time?—A. I do.

Q. And do you contend that it is the best light of its kind that is made to-day?—A. I do.

Q. Do you know anything about the price, or does Mr. Doutré attend to that?—A. Well, I have heard the prices mentioned.

Q. You have nothing personally to do with that?—A. No.

Q. Now, I want to ask you a question, I think I know what the answer will be; however, I will give you an opportunity to reply to it: had you ever any talk or any arrangement with Mr. Miller, or any other person representing the Diamond Light and Heating Company, either directly or indirectly, for the purpose of securing business from the government to that company?—A. None whatever.

Q. And did you, either directly or indirectly, ever receive an offer or promise of a commission, or did you ever receive any commission for obtaining business from the government for that company?—A. I never received any, I have never received anything in any shape or form whatever.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

As regards the renewal of parts, it is not the general experience that the cost of upkeep is any more with vapour lights than with the old wick burners in lights over the 4th Order, and if your experience is contrary to this we suggest that the burners are not being worked properly; we shall be pleased to advise as to this if you give us particulars as to the number of mantels used per annum in a particular lighthouse and the number of vapour tubes, &c., which have had to be renewed during the period, and if you could send us any such parts which require renewals it would be of considerable assistance to us in suggesting the remedy.

As regards the necessity of obtaining spare parts at short notice, we can arrange for this by keeping a stock in Canada if necessary, although as we hold a considerable stock of spare parts here, these could easily be procured at comparatively short notice.

We trust you will carefully consider these facts before deciding against purchasing our vapour installations, at least for any new apparatus which we supply. We attach considerable importance to this, as we feel that the full efficiency of our apparatus can not be secured unless the burners are fitted in the apparatus before leaving our works.

We are, dear sir,
Yours faithfully,

For CHANCE BROTHERS & Co., LTD.

(Sgd.) H. J. STOBART, *Director*.

By Mr. Nickle:

Q. How do these lights compare as to efficiency?—A. Well, Mr. MacPhail, who is the technical officer of the Department, could tell you. I cannot really say, I have no knowledge.

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. When did Col. Gourdeau cease his connection with the Department?—A. I think it was some time in May or June, 1908.

Witness discharged.

COL. F. GOURDEAU, called, sworn and examined:

By Mr. Carvell:

Q. You were for many years Deputy Minister of the Marine and Fisheries Department?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you have anything to do with the deciding upon the Diamond or with the giving of the order to the Diamond Light and Heating Company for business after the month of June, 1907?—A. No.

Q. None whatever?—A. No.

Q. Did you have any arrangement, either public or private, with Miller or with any member of the company referring to this business?—A. I do not think I have ever seen him in my life.

Q. And you know nothing about it whatever?—A. No.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. You had nothing to do with the purchasing after 1907?—A. No.

Witness discharged.

APPENDIX No. 1

It does not read very properly. (Resumes reading):

I might also mention that vapour light installations are now being manufactured in Canada. These have been tested by the Department and found very satisfactory, and by using these Canadian-made lights we can obtain the parts required at very short notice, which does not necessitate our carrying such a large stock. Apart from this fact, it is the policy of the present government to use as far as possible Canadian-made goods.

Now, that letter of mine is in reply to theirs of the 26th, and perhaps I might read that.

Mr. CARVELL.—Put in enough to make it intelligible.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—They wrote asking for business.

By Mr. German:

Q. What is the date of that letter?—A. March 26, 1909.

Q. Well, read it?—A. (Reads):

We have to acknowledge your letter of the 1st inst. and to inform you that we are about to introduce some improvements in our Incandescent Vapour Installations, and in consequence until these are finally settled we cannot give you the detail prices for the complete installations.

Evidently this is a reply to mine asking for prices.

(Resumes reading):

If, however, you will kindly specify the individual parts which you require or the number of new installations, we will be glad to forward them by the earliest possible steamers and guarantee the prices will be absolutely satisfactory to you and you shall receive the most improved Incandescent Vapour Installations yet placed on the market. As a basis we inclose you a list of the prices of the old installation as a guide, and we trust to hear from you by an early mail with the order in question.

We are, sir,

Your obedient servants.

For CHANCE BROS. & Co., LTD.,
(Sgd.) H. J. STOBART, *Director.*

Then there is the letter which I wrote to the effect that we desired to purchase these installations in Canada, to which they replied on April 17, 1909. (Reads):

DEAR SIR,—We have to acknowledge your letter of the 7th inst. and note that for the present it is not the intention of the Department to purchase any more vapour installations.

I may state that this matter was held up on account of the experiments and tests that were being made, and which you have I think in Mr. MacPhail's report. (Resumes reading):

We note that vapour lights are now being manufactured in Canada, but we venture to suggest that the question of such lights for lighthouses is a very special matter, and grave risks are run as regards efficiency of the complete apparatus if the burners are not exactly suited to the particular apparatus.

You will understand that the optical apparatus has to be adjusted to the particular burner, otherwise the light would not be efficiently utilized, and power would be lost by some of the light being directed to the sky and other directions where it is not required. It is therefore considered of the utmost importance in lighthouse engineering that the maker of the optical apparatus should supply the burner which is to be used with it, in order that the complete apparatus may be tested as a whole, and its efficiency secured.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

That amount, £180, reduced to Canadian currency, amounts to \$876. The Diamond Company wrote the department at a subsequent date quoting to the department \$795 on these 85 mm. lamps.

By Mr. German:

Q. Chance Bros. quoted a price in 1909?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you a copy of the letter you wrote them asking for the price?—A. I think so.

Q. Do you know whether or not you also asked the Montreal Company to quote prices, and if so, did they quote them?—A. Oh, they did, yes.

Q. You ought to have the letter there?—A. I should have it but unfortunately, as I told you before, these letters have been removed from the main file in order to be given in a return to the House. Here is a memorandum by Mr. MacPhail in which he states that these 85 mm. lamps are required, and I see here a letter addressed to the Diamond Light and Heating Company on September 21, 1910, from myself, in which I wrote as follows:—

GENTLEMEN,—In connection with the conversation which I had to-day with your Mr. Miller with a view to purchasing your 85 mm. incandescent equipments, would state that inasmuch as we have a number of 85 mm. Chance installations at the present time it is desirable that the mantel holders should be exactly the same size in order that we may use the standard Chance 85 mm. mantel to obviate the necessity of carrying different sizes of mantels for the same size of light.

I will be pleased to hear from you at your earliest convenience if the Chance 85 mm. mantel can be used on your lights satisfactorily. If not, can you make your mantel holder and carrier of a suitable size?

It is understood that should we purchase any of these lights the price is to be \$600 packed ready for shipment f.o.b. your works, Montreal.

Q. Just one question, you bought lights in 1909 from the Montreal company?—A. 1909? I think so, yes. Oh, yes.

Q. What was the price you paid?—A. For the 85 mm. light?

Q. Yes?—A. \$600 a piece.

Q. And the price quoted by Chance Bros. was?—A. The price quoted by Chance Bros. was \$876.

Q. What had you been paying Chance Bros. prior to that for similar lights?—A. I really do not know, it was prior to my time, and I do not know whether they purchased any 55 mm. lights from them.

Q. You say that the Department wrote Chance Bros. in 1909 and also the Montreal company in 1909?—A. I think the correspondence is on the other file. It was the custom always to make these inquiries in writing. There was a difference of \$276. In other words, I purchased at \$276 cheaper than we could get them from Chance Bros., the only other manufacturers we had been dealing with up to that time.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Would you read now the letters I drew your attention to, 7th of April and 17th April,—the latter from Chance Bros?—A. 17th April, 1909.

Q. I think you might read your own letter first.—A. (Reads):

7th April, 1909.

GENTLEMEN,—I beg to acknowledge your favour of the 26th ultimo and in this connection would state that we have decided to defer, for the present at least, the purchase of any more vapour installations on account of it being ascertained that the renewal parts for these lights are a considerable item in the maintenance of same.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Was there any disbursement of the company that approached nearly as much as the disbursements in this agent's expense account?—A. I do not catch the question.

Q. I say would there be any disbursements that looked as large, any for sundry purposes, as this one?—A. Well, I do not know of any.

Witness discharged.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—I beg to move that the minutes of this meeting, including the absence of Mr. Miller, be reported at the earliest possible moment for the information of the House.

Motion adopted.

Mr. CECIL DOUTRE, recalled.

By Mr. German:

Q. You are already sworn. Have you on the files of the department any record showing whether or not tenders were invited for supplying these lights to the government?—A. There are.

Q. Will you just turn them up and put them on the minutes?—A. In this connection I beg to state, Mr. Chairman, that the correspondence which Mr. Meighen asked for at the last meeting and which I could not find I have since ascertained have been removed from the official file for a return to the House in response to a motion by Mr. Edwards, I think, but I have it here now.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—That is the letter of the 17th of April?—A. Yes, the 17th of April.

Mr. GERMAN.—Just read it please?

A. In 1910 the department desired to purchase some 85 mm. installations and communicated with Chance Bros., the people who in the past had been supplying the department with vapour light installations.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. You are speaking now as to May, 1910?—A. I am speaking now as to this purchase which eventually went to the Diamond Light and Heating Company.

Q. But you know that in 1908 and 1909 the purchases were practically all from the Diamond Light and Heating Company?—A. Yes, all in my time, but this particular purchase I wanted to go on record. Tenders were asked, the Chance Bros. were communicated with as well as the Diamond Light and Heating Company and requested to quote a price. Chance Bros. replied on the 18th of May, 1909, in a letter addressed to myself, as follows. (Reads):

LIGHTHOUSE WORKS,

NEAR BIRMINGHAM, May 18, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—With further reference to your letter of the 1st March last, we now have pleasure in quoting you the sum of £180/00 for our 85 mm. 'Chance' incandescent vapour installations, this price including the parts numbered from T. 40 to T. 282 on the enclosed lists, of which we enclose half a dozen. If any extra spare parts are required, we could supply these at the prices given on the above list, which latter also give detailed prices of the various parts forming an installation. The above price, also those on the enclosed specifications, include packing and delivery c.i.f. Montreal during the open season, and Halifax or St. John during the winter months. Duty paid.

Trusting that we shall shortly receive an order from you, we are, dear sir,

Yours faithfully,

For CHANCE BROS. & CO.,
Limited,

(Sgd.) H. G. STOBART, *Director.*

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Q. Do you mean to say that this was mixed up with other sundries?

Mr. GERMAN.—I think Mr. Bain said that.

WITNESS.—I have no knowledge.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—Mr. Bain was talking of the cheques. There was no mixing up in that way.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. What were you saying Mr. Morrison?—A. I was saying that I have no knowledge of the details of the business. I think we only had one or two meetings a year. Mr. Miller was looking after that business, and it was left to him.

Q. But the amount that was spent to get business was reported each year to the company under a general expense account, was it not?—A. I think that was in our annual statement as 'sundries.'

Q. Did it not appeal to you as enormously large?—A. I did not—

Q. I beg pardon?—A. Well, I never thought of it that way.

Q. It did not appeal to you at all, it never struck you as being enormously large in proportion to the business got?—A. I never thought about it.

Q. Have you seen Mr. Miller recently?—A. No, not since the case in the court house there, I suppose three weeks ago.

Q. About two weeks ago?—A. Three weeks, I guess, I am not sure.

Q. Did you yourself meet any government officials or see any members of parliament or politicians of the district in relation to the business of the Diamond Light and Heating Company?—A. None whatever.

Q. You had nothing to do with it?—A. Nothing at all.

Q. You just had two board meetings a year?—A. Well, I think it was about two. There might have been three—I am not sure.

Q. Do you know any other directors that might give us some information about the business?—A. I think they are all the same.

Q. None of them knew anything about it but Mr. Miller?

By Mr. Bennett:

Q. How many meetings did you say you attended between the annual meetings?—A. I cannot remember.

Q. You can remember. Let us see whether you can remember or not. Was there one a week?—A. Oh, no.

Q. One a month?—A. I think about two a year.

Q. Your evidence is that there were not more than two meetings each year that you were present at?—A. I do not remember.

Q. Well, perhaps you will have to get the books to see how many you did attend? How many did you attend?—I cannot say.

Q. Were you at six meetings in the year?—A. I do not think so, but I do not remember.

Q. Yes, or no, will you say that you were not?—A. I could not say without some information.

Q. You want to know what is in the book first before you give your statement?—A. I do not think there were more than two or three meetings; I know I was not at them all.

Q. You may have had three meetings outside the annual meeting?—A. Possibly.

Q. Will you say you were not at four meetings?—A. I could not say.

Q. Well, now, at any of these board meetings was this question of expenditure ever discussed?—A. I do not know, not that I remember.

Q. Will you say that it was not without qualifying it by saying, 'Not that I remember'?—A. I do not think so; I do not remember.

APPENDIX No. 1

Mr. CARVELL.—I object to this question on the ground that any information he may have is hearsay or secondary evidence, he says he has no personal knowledge, and therefore any knowledge he may obtain in that way from other parties would not be evidence.

Mr. MEIGHEN.—I did not ask him what his knowledge was, therefore your objection falls to the ground.

Mr. CARVELL.—My particular objection is that this witness has stated that he has no personal knowledge.

(Debate followed).

Mr. CARVELL.—I objected to this question because the witness has sworn that he has no personal knowledge, so that anything obtained from him is secondary evidence.

The CHAIRMAN.—Perhaps we had better wait until the next question.

Mr. CARVELL.—I hope my objection will be noted.

The CHAIRMAN.—Certainly.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. Had you any information from any one prior to the time you saw it in the newspapers, that money had been spent to secure this business—had you any information from any one to that effect?—A. I do not think so.

Q. So you never knew, from your own knowledge, or from hearsay, that any money had been spent at all until you saw the report of the court proceedings?—A. Well, at the annual meeting the item of 'sundries' showed expenses.

Q. So you knew all along from your own knowledge?

Mr. CARVELL.—He said at the annual meetings.

By Mr. Meighen:

Q. What annual meeting?—A. Once a year.

Q. So that there were four annual meetings, or at all events three, at which reports were made that these moneys were being spent?—A. Well, expense money, sundries.

Q. Reports were made showing just such moneys as were being spent in pursuance of the resolution of June, 1907?—A. I suppose, yes.

Q. So you knew all along from the annual meetings of your company that the money was being spent, did you not?—A. Sundries, yes.

Q. Did you make any inquiries to ascertain where they went?—A. No.

Q. You made no inquiries of Mr. Miller?—A. No.

Q. You made no inquiries of the other directors?—A. No.

Q. And you had no knowledge yourself?—A. No.

Q. You knew from the annual meetings that \$42,000 were spent to get \$117,000 worth of business?—A. I did not know until I saw it in the evidence at Montreal.

Q. What do you mean by saying that you did not know one minute and the next that you knew it at the annual meetings?—A. The amounts.

Q. Was the amount not stated at the annual meeting?—A. I guess it was.

Q. Then you did know the amount before?—A. I cannot say I knew any definite amount.

Q. Was no definite amount stated at your annual meetings; you must have kept them in your mind. You knew at each annual meeting what actual amount had been spent in the year previous in this way?—A. There is always an amount for sundries.

Q. And that was the sundries in pursuance of this resolution?—A. And I suppose for expenses.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
1. Order of Reference, The Committee, &c.	5
2. Report of the Committee.	6
3. Communications, synopses of contents.	7
4. Letter from Rt. Hon. D. Lloyd George.	8
5. EVIDENCE—	
John J. Joy, Halifax, N.S.	8-12
J. J. Kelso, Toronto.	13-16
W. A. Sherwood, Toronto, Ont.	17
J. C. McConachie, Kingston, Ont.	19
John Keane, Ottawa, Ont.	20
6. Exhibits.	22-30

ORDER OF REFERENCE.

Wednesday, 24th January, 1912.

Resolved, That a Select Special Committee be appointed to make an inquiry into an Old Age Pension System for Canada, with power to send for Persons, papers and records, and to report from time to time.

Attest.

THOMAS B. FLINT,
Clerk, House of Commons.

Wednesday, 31st January, 1912.

Ordered, That the Special Committee appointed to inquire into an Old Age Pension System for Canada, as set forth in the resolution of this House passed on the 24th day of January instant, do consist of Messrs.: Bradbury, Buchanan, Burnham, Carroll, Currie, Goodeve, Guthrie, Jameson, Macdonald (Pictou), Mondou, Verville and White (Leeds).

Attest.

THOMAS B. FLINT,
Clerk, House of Commons.

Tuesday, 19th March, 1912.

Ordered, That the said Committee have leave to sit during the time that the House is in session.

Attest.

THOMAS B. FLINT,
Clerk, House of Commons.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE.

(V. & P. p. 739).

Monday, 25th March, 1912.

Mr. Burnham, from the Special Committee appointed to inquire into an Old Age Pension System for Canada, presented the following as its Report:—

Your Committee has received many Communications in answer to a Circular letter addressed to Clerks of Municipal Councils, and to Secretaries of Trades and Labour Councils, &c., throughout Canada and elsewhere. It has also examined witnesses, but it has not been able to arrive at proper conclusions respecting this important subject owing to lack of time. Further information has been requested by members of the Committee which it has not yet had time to gather.

Your Committee would therefore recommend that further information in respect of the operation of Old Age Pension Systems in Canada and other countries be asked for and prepared by the Clerk of the Committee, and also that he file all communications received in connection therewith.

Your Committee also begs leave to present the evidence it has taken, which is hereto appended.

(For the Evidence, &c., accompanying this Report, see Appendix to Journals, No. 2.)

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

COMMITTEE ROOM No. 34,
HOUSE OF COMMONS,
Friday, March 22, 1912.

The Special Committee on Old Age Pensions met at 10.30 a.m., Mr. Burnham, Chairman, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN.—Before calling upon the witnesses who are here I may say that a number of communications re Old Age Pensions were sent out to Trades and Labour Councils, officers of the Dominion Labour Congress, clerks of Municipal Councils, and others. Replies to the circulars sent out have been received and there is a large number who express themselves in favour of the scheme. Two are in favour of the scheme as it exists in Germany and France, that is partly an insurance scheme, where the State contributes and the wage-earner and the employer also contribute. That is a more complicated system and is more like an old age insurance system. Some of those communicated with reply making suggestions, but the majority express their opinion very strongly in favour of a scheme of old age pensions. The following is a list of communications and indicates the nature of the replies:—

Circular Letter, persons to whom addressed, and number of copies sent—	
Secretaries of Trades and Labour Councils.	45
Officers of Dominion Labour Congress.	4
Clerks of Municipal Councils.	253
Constituents, on requests of Members.	30
Constituents, on requests of Members of Committee.	47
Others, on request.	3
Total.	382
Replies to Circular Letter received at this date, March 21.	
	71

SYNOPSIS OF THEIR CONTENTS.

1. *Endorsing the principle of Old Age Pensions, and in favour of legislation without saying as to form of system.*

From whom and where received.

No. of Communication.	
11	A. A. Theriault, Clk. Belliveau's Cove, Digby Co. N. S.
21	Phil Parker, Sec. T. & L. Council, Revelstoke, B.C.
23	L. Campbell, Stellarton, N.S.
26	Thomas Cantley, New Glasgow, N.S.
28	H. Gregory, Sec. T. & L. Council, Sydney, Cape Breton.
35	Thomas Dark, Sec. T. & L. Council, Peterboro' Ont.
53	J. A. Ruggles, Sec. Bro. Carpenters, &c., Calgary, Alta.
59	W. W. Unsworth, Town Clerk, Emerson, Manitoba.
64	M. D. Coolen, Sec. T. & L. Council, Halifax District.
65	Sidney Wilson, Sec. T. & L. Council, Port Arthur, Ont.
68	J. M. Galbraith, Sec. Typographical Union, Peterboro.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

2. *Opinions strongly expressed in favour of Old Age Pensions.*

- 6 J. J. Kelso, Superintendent Neglected Children, Toronto.
 17 J. M. Brown, Miner, Westville, N.S.
 25 Neil Savage, Sec. T. & L. Council, Moncton, N.B.
 45 S. Gilhooley, by resolution of Council, Moncton, N.B.
 47 Rev. Jno. N. McLennan, Thorburn, Pictou Co. N.S.
 52 Norman H. Lett, Sec. Board of Control, Ottawa.
 62 H. J. Symons, Sec. T. & L. Council, Brantford, Ont.
 63 N. Elliot, Town Clerk, Dartmouth, N.S.
 66 H. Whipp, Sec. T. & L. Council, Saskatoon, Sask.
 71 W. R. Rollo, Sec. T. & L. Council, Hamilton, Ont.

3. *In favour of Contributory System of Old Age Pensions.*

- 26 Thomas Cantley, Nova Scotia Steel & Coal Co. New Glasgow.
 34 Thomas Hay, Reeve St. Clements Municipality, Gonor, Man.

4. *Suggestions offered the Committee Re Pensions.*

- 28 H. Gregory, Sec. Sydney Trades & Labour Council, Sydney.
 31 Geo. J. Thorp, Chairman Board of Health, Guelph, Ont.
 33 C. J. Pim, Town Clerk, Sault Ste. Marie, Ont.
 48 E. Provost, Sec. Montreal Trades & Labour Council, Mon.
 59 W. W. Unsworth, Town Clerk, Emerson, Man.

THE CHAIRMAN.—I may say that a letter has been received from Mr. Lloyd George, the Chancellor of the Exchequer of Great Britain, which I may read.

TREASURY CHAMBERS,

WHITEHALL, S.W., March 5, 1912.

DEAR SIR,—I shall be most happy to comply with the request made in your letter of 2nd ulto. in whatever way would be most useful to you.

I think that probably the best course would be for me to send out to Canada two gentlemen with a thorough knowledge of our system of Old Age Pensions and a practical acquaintance with its working in order that they may give full information to your Committee, and answer any questions that the Committee may wish to put to them. If you agree to this suggestion I will at once take the necessary steps on hearing from you at what time and for how long you would wish for the presence of the gentlemen in question.

It is a source of great gratification to me to be able to be of assistance to you in such a matter.

I am, sir,

Yours truly,

(Sgd.) D. LLOYD GEORGE.

That is a very nice letter. The next thing now is to take evidence.

Mr. JOHN J. JOY called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You lived in Halifax?—A. Yes.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Practically my whole lifetime.

Q. What work are you engaged in?—A. At present—I am a longshoreman by general occupation—I am business agent of the Longshoremen's Association.

APPENDIX No. 2

Q. You have then what you would call a practical general knowledge of the conditions of life in that country down there?—A. Generally.

Q. Have you any idea what the Old Age Pension System means?—A. Yes, I have a general knowledge of the different schemes, I do not just know the details of them all.

Q. You understand of course what the general purpose of an old age system for Canada would be?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you approve of it?—A. Yes, I approve most heartily of that proposal.

Q. Do you happen to know much about public opinion with regard to it in your part of the country?—A. Well, to the best of my opinion, my carefully formed opinion, there is a considerable public opinion favourable to it, in fact among all those to whom I have spoken in regard to the matter I have heard nothing but favourable opinions; I have not heard a single adverse opinion expressed among the class of people with whom I come into contact.

By Mr. Verville:

Q. Have you had any experience, or heard any opinions as to the necessity for such a system?—A. I have had concrete illustrations of the necessity for an old age pension system during the last three years.

By Mr. Bradbury:

Q. In what form?—A. Well, generally speaking in my own calling of longshoreman, by reason of the vigorous and laborious nature of the work, men are practically compelled to leave their employment at a comparatively early age, that is so far as general industries are concerned, and in most cases these men are unable during their working life to provide any amount, or a sufficient amount, to maintain them in their old age and consequently are forced on their people and in some cases even are forced into the poorhouse by reason of that poverty.

Q. To the workhouse or the poorhouse?—A. Well, the poorhouse, that is the term we use.

Q. You have a poorhouse in Halifax?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you give us any idea of the number of people in that poorhouse?—A. Speaking approximately it runs to about 350 inmates usually in the winter months, that number fluctuates and I suppose there would be some 50 or 60 less than that in the summer season.

Q. What would the largest proportion of these inmates be, have you any idea? Would they be old people?—A. Well, yes, the very large proportion are old people. There are so many old persons in the poorhouse that they have to maintain two separate wards for them, one ward for the aged poor, and then they have another ward for the aged and infirm, it is really a hospital ward. Then again there is always a certain proportion, I think the smallest proportion, of casual labourers who drift into the poorhouse during the winter months when the industries are slack. Then there is a proportion of younger persons, but I think the larger proportion, so far as my opinion goes, in the poorhouse is composed of the aged. In fact I know of several concrete instances where men who had nobody to maintain them were forced to go there, one member of our organization had to go there the other day for that reason.

Q. Have you any idea of the number of the different sexes in the poorhouse?—A. No, I have not.

Q. The larger proportion, I suppose, would be men?—A. To the best of my opinion I think it would be.

Q. Is it not true that in any institution of that kind in Halifax the inmates would be made up largely of men who followed the sea, sailors and men of that kind?—A. That would not necessarily be so. Certainly Halifax is a Maritime port and a large proportion of the working population, that is the population who follow labouring generally some time or other go to sea. Just to give you an illustration on that point,

take our own organization, we have 650 men employed just along the water front, and fully 50 per cent of the membership of that organization have at some time or other gone to sea; as I have said it is a Maritime port and that becomes a secondary occupation for the majority of the casual labourers.

Q. When they get unfit for the sea they come to your organization?—A. Yes, and in some cases they come to us and becoming tired of it they change their occupation.

By Mr. Carroll:

Q. Do you know anything about their ages?—A. I would not have very much knowledge of their ages. You see Halifax is situated peculiarly in this respect, it is a metropolitan city and during the winter months we have a number who come in from other places into the city and sometimes there is an excess of labour available so that these people are unable to procure employment, and it seems the only thing for them to do.

Q. But there is no doubt at all that a very large percentage of those in the poor-house are over 65 years of age?—A. Oh yes, to the best of my opinion they are.

Q. Now, what do you think the effect of the Old Age Pension system would be upon the thrift of the people?—A. My candid opinion is that it would have very little effect, it would certainly not interfere with thrift as a rule. The people now have to guard against all losses that may possibly arise during their working life, that is from the time they enter industrial pursuits up till the time when the old age pension would come into effect, presuming there was such a law in force. I think it requires all that a man receives to provide for the needs of his family in that time, he has to provide for sickness or death or the many things that may overcome the average home in that period. In addition to providing for these things the majority of the workmen are enrolled in some fraternal or benevolent organization which provides a death benefit or a sick benefit; then again there is a large number of workmen who carry a small insurance by which in case of death they are assured of sums ranging in the first place from \$10 on the death of an infant, to \$40 and larger amounts on the death of an adult. That is a form of thrift which provides for those extra expenditures which come suddenly on the average home and which in the majority of cases the homes are not prepared to meet, namely, expenditure which is caused by sickness and death. Now, the old age pension, in my opinion, could not in any way interfere with that thrift. I believe that if the average man under the present circumstances can provide for his family and educate them up to the age when he would be likely to become a recipient of, or would be eligible to draw, an old age pension, I think if he can meet all those expenditures to which I have alluded and keep himself free from debt up to that point he has certainly exercised all the thrift possible. That is my view of it as far as I see. It certainly opens up a very wide question when you speak of 'thrift;' that involves a consideration of what thrift is. In my estimation the man who provides for his family and carries out his duties as a citizen, keeping free from debt, I consider, under present circumstances displays a remarkable thrift.

Q. That is you are speaking of the ordinary workingman?—A. That is the ordinary workingman. I know cases in Halifax of men who are paid \$1.25 a day, and these men have families. In the majority of cases these men have managed to get along somehow. I do not know what standard of living they have adopted, but they get along. Now, old age pensions could not interfere with them, and I cannot see how a system of old age pensions would affect men of that class.

By the Chairman:

Q. The present conditions I suppose are those of thrift?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, the present conditions can and ought to be improved upon in your opinion?—A. Yes.

APPENDIX No. 2

Q. The present conditions therefore can only be improved upon in your opinion by some such assistance as this which is proposed to be given in the shape of old age pensions?—A. Yes.

Q. Therefore if that is the case, and an improvement being necessary, it follows logically that an old age pension scheme would have a desirable effect?—A. Yes, that is my reasoning.

By Mr. Carroll:

Q. What is the average wage of those 650 people in your organization?—A. Of those 600 people we have about 150 who receive a fair share of employment, and their wage would average from \$10 per week to \$11.50. I am basing that on the working out of the Compensation Act, which provides that the average wages of a man must be ascertained as near as possible when application is made for compensation, and in the case of the largest firm there, the firm that employs the largest number of men, the highest wages I could find on their books was \$11.50 per week.

By Mr. Bradbury:

Q. What hours do they work?—A. The regular hours and shifts run generally to 14, 15, 20, 25 and 30 according to the nature of the work and the shifts and so on.

By Mr. Carroll:

Q. What would you say was the average wage per year for these men?—A. Perhaps I may quote a statement made by a leading ship-owner in Halifax to an insurance company. He claimed that \$8 per week would represent the average wage along the water-front, and I am very much in accord with that.

By Mr. Verville:

Q. Is it possible for a man with \$8 per week to put anything aside for his old age?—A. Utterly impossible if he carries out his duty to his children.

Q. They are at the mercy of public charity?—A. At the mercy of public charity. At times it is pitiful to see the older men taken away from their work.

Q. Is it a fact that the older a man gets, if he is a longshoreman, the more accidents are likely to happen?—A. Yes, he is more subject to accidents. The work is carried on under high pressure, and when a man gets old it is only reasonable to assume that he becomes more enfeebled, and he is not able to move so quickly. Sometimes the only preventive of accidents is for the man to get quickly out of the way, and a mature man has not that faculty, with the result that the older men are in greater danger by reason of their age.

Q. Your Association pays these men so much per week if they are sick or if they meet with accidents?—A. We have two secondary Associations, one that provides for things like that, that is sickness or accident, and then the usual practice is, if a man is hurt, to take up weekly collections. We have collections sometimes running up to \$50.

Q. That of course is voluntary?—A. Voluntary.

By Mr. Carroll:

Q. You have no system of relief funds?—A. No, other than the mortuary fund.

Q. Do you know anything about the relief funds in the Province of Nova Scotia?—A. No, I would not like to say that I know very much about it.

Q. Do you know that these relief funds only apply to people who are sick while they are ordinarily able to work, and that once they become so old that they cannot work the relief stops?—A. I have always understood that.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is a most important point.

WITNESS.—My understanding is that it is just a relief during working age.

By Mr. Carroll:

Q. Do you know anything else about the conditions of labour in your city outside of your Association, the conditions affecting trades and so on?—A. I have a general knowledge of the conditions that pertain to other forms of labour in the city. The majority of other crafts in the city have in some degree the same conditions as the longshoremen. Perhaps the longshoremen have more laborious hours and the men are more exposed to the weather and so on, and old age tells on a man in that employment much more quickly, but the other trades have a degree of the same conditions. They have their aged workmen going out, and in most cases they have not an opportunity to provide for their old age. That opens up another line. The trades I have in mind are what is known as the seasonable trades, such as the building trades where the conditions of employment are more or less dependent on the condition of the weather.

Q. Carpenters and bricklayers for instance?—A. Yes, just before I left the city I heard that 28 carpenters had been discharged simply because there was no work for them.

By Mr. Bradbury:

Q. What is the pay of mechanics, of bricklayers and carpenters?—A. The carpenters get 36 cents per hour, nine hours a day. The year's average of employment, as near as I can arrive at it is 7, 8 and 9 months in a year, and the carpenter has to supply his own kit valued at about \$75. This evidence is all based on what I have understood and on what I have heard from building trade mechanics.

Q. Have you ever taken this question into consideration, that if this old age pension scheme were adopted it might encourage men to disregard the future and discourage them from making provision for the future?

MR. CARROLL.—That comes back to the question of thrift.

THE CHAIRMAN.—In addition to that an old age pension scheme would provide that if a man was not deserving he would not get the pension.

MR. BRADBURY.—The question is what would constitute a deserving man, or would a man's needs simply be considered.

THE CHAIRMAN.—Not simply his needs. Supposing he was idle, vicious or drunken or anything of that sort he would not get a pension.

By Mr. Carroll:

Q. Of the inmates of that poorhouse in Halifax I suppose 90 per cent are people who live in Halifax?—A. I think that will be a fair estimate.

Q. Halifax is a city of 48,000? A. That is as far as I know, we estimate it at about 48,000.

Q. I suppose you do not know very much about the conditions in the coal centres?—A. Not other than what I hear from men who tell me, but I would not have any expert knowledge.

Q. Then we had better get someone here who can tell us from personal knowledge as to that.

THE CHAIRMAN.—Have you any further statement you would like to make?—A. I did prepare a general statement which I intended to make before the committee but I have not had an opportunity to properly revise it.

See Exhibit 'A.'

MR. CARROLL.—Perhaps you could hand it into the Committee after you have revised it.

THE CHAIRMAN.—Please revise your statement and send it in to Mr. Clouthier, the clerk.

APPENDIX No. 2

A. There have been certain objections made to the proposed Old Age Pension. One that I have heard is that the Dominion Government's Annuities scheme provides for it, but to the best of my opinion that objection was not sound for the reason that the Annuities system is a totally different matter. It is based on voluntary contributions on the part of persons who desire to come under it. The history, I think, of all schemes of that character proves that the mere fact of its being voluntary means that in order to be accepted by him the average man must take a new obligation upon himself if it is to be of any benefit to him.

The CHAIRMAN.—Of course that is an entirely different thing. A. I have that all here in my memorandum which has been prepared for the information of the Committee.

Mr. CARROLL.—I move that Mr. Joy's memorandum when revised be accepted as part of his evidence. *See Exhibit 'A.'*

Motion adopted.

Witness retired.

Mr. J. J. KELSO called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Mr. Kelso, you are Government Superintendent of Children's Aid Societies of Ontario, have you any other office?—A. I am interested in social and philanthropic work generally in Ontario.

Q. You have been in that vocation for some years?—A. Yes, for twenty-five years.

Q. You have a pretty accurate idea of the conditions of life in Ontario?—A. Yes, I think so.

Q. And generally you understand this Old Age Pension proposition?—A. Yes, from general reading I think I have a good grasp of the subject and in connection with my social work.

Q. Do you think it desirable that it should be brought into effect?—A. I do.

Q. Would you give your reasons for that opinion?—A. I have found in mixing around with the people generally that there are a great many who live in dread of their old age, who have the fear that they will come to want, though they live industrious lives they find that they are becoming poorer and that knowledge has militated very much against their happiness. I have had a great many people at various times speak to me in this way. There are a great many people in this world who although they work hard all their lives, honest respectable people, they rarely get above the bare cost of living, their salary just enables them to keep from poverty. The wealth of the world is very unevenly divided, there are thousands of people who go through life and who are no better off at the end of the journey than they were when they started. It is not their fault that such is the case but it is because the conditions do not throw the money their way. Now I find that there is a feeling all over the civilized world that there ought to be a more equitable distribution of the world's wealth and that there ought to be more general comfort in the interests of the social welfare of the people; that every man and woman has a right to a share in the good things in this life, that instead of waiting for happiness hereafter we should strive to make the people happy here. I believe that the Old Age Pension is something that is desirable because it is something that would remove to some extent that fear which oppresses people as to their declining years. It would be a recognition of a long life of service to the country and it would bring about some little division of wealth and it would give these people some little taste of the comforts of life before they die.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Q. Do you think it would interfere with the exercise of thrift in any way?—A. No, I do not think it would. I am sure it would not prevent any man from saving; it would not prevent any man doing his best in every way for himself and for his family.

By Mr. Buchanan:

Q. Do you find a sentiment in favour of some sort of pension?—A. I do, I believe that it is coming nearer every day. I believe the people now are coming to the conclusion that we ought to spend money to create better social conditions, instead of spending so much money on general utility schemes.

Q. In your work as Superintendent of Neglected Children do you find many cases where you think an old age pension scheme would enable the parents to support their children better? Would it affect the social conditions of the children that you have to deal with?—A. I do not know that it would affect that very much, but I know it would create a greater peace of mind in parents who have large families to bring up, and who would not feel so apprehensive of the future and therefore I believe they would be much happier.

By Mr. Bradbury:

Q. Do you not think with respect to many of those people who are trying to make provision for the future that if they were relieved from that obligation it would improve their condition?—A. Yes it would.

Q. In that case they would not have to buy insurance and therefore would be enabled to make better provision for the education of their children?—A. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is an important point. Are they not called upon now to do things that they really should not be called upon to do?—A. I do not believe that the Old Age Pension Scheme would interfere with the insurance business or with any thing that is done now to provide for old age.

By Mr. Verville:

Q. It would bring about a better social condition by reason of people being assured of their old age?—A. I believe it would be one of the best things possible to relieve people of fear on that account.

By Mr. Bradbury:

Q. In Ontario do you find a great many cases of want among old people?—A. Yes I do, I have brought some figures here showing the number of old people in institutions and I would like just to give you those figures. Now I believe that this proposition comes up at a very crucial stage in the history of Canada because this is a young country and we want to avoid the mistakes that have been made by the older civilizations. Now you know that in Great Britain they were anxious to help the poor, to relieve distress, but they went the wrong way about it. They created a vast institutional system and practically pauperized one third of the British nation, and you find there a system of workhouses that is the despair of every social worker, and the people of England recognize that mistake and are unable to-day to cope with it. Before this Old Age Pension system was brought up in England, the year before, the cost of the workhouse system was \$45,000,000 a year, and it is practically the same, perhaps slightly less, to-day. It is practically the heaviest burden they have to bear. Now I believe that in a young country like ours we ought to profit by that mistake. The popular idea of giving charity has been to create institutions and to put people in them. Deserving people should not be put into charitable institutions simply because they are in want. They have done nothing to deserve that and I think we ought to guard against putting that stigma on people in Canada. We ought above all things to avoid creating a workhouse system. Now the tendency is dis-

APPENDIX No. 2

tinctly in that direction at this moment. In the province of Ontario a law was passed a few years ago requiring every county to establish a poorhouse, and many people have been put into these poorhouses who have nothing against them except being dependent, and they are treated as paupers and cared for and fed on the bounty of the county. Now here are the facts: We established these county poorhouses, 29 of them in the province of Ontario, and these county poorhouses at the present time have a population of 1,553. The value of these poorhouses is estimated at \$993,388,—almost a million dollars. That is just for the poorhouses outside of the City of Toronto in the various counties of this province. In addition to that we have in the city of Toronto six institutions for aged persons. We have a great many charitable institutions but the six are exclusively for the aged, and the weekly average population in these Toronto institutions is 829. In addition to that we have a number of institutions for aged people in other parts of the province. We have 21 of these. In Toronto we pay every year for the maintenance of those poor and aged people \$67,000. In the other cities of the province, for similar institutions for aged people, we pay annually \$167,689, and then the poorhouses cost annually for the maintenance of inmates \$180,056. That makes a total annual expenditure in the Province of Ontario for the maintenance of aged people of \$414,788. That is, we are practically spending half a million dollars annually at the present time for the maintenance of aged people, and they are all classed, as you know, as dependents and paupers.—*See Exhibit 'B' (1).*

By Mr. Verville:

Q. What would be the cost per capita of the population for the maintenance of these institutions, including the valuation of the buildings and everything? Have you figured that out?—A. No, I have not figured that out.

Q. The per capita cost to the country of supporting these people and of the value of the property would amount to a good round figure, I suppose?—A. This is a young country, and we are growing very rapidly. If we continue along that line, putting the poor and aged dependents in public institutions, you can readily see that in a quarter of a century this amount will be trebled or quadrupled, because the country is growing so fast, and that class of people would naturally drift into that system, and we would have an investment of probably ten million dollars in buildings, and an annual expenditure of probably two million dollars. The tendency is to create such institutions. A few good and well-intentioned ladies get together and they see some aged people in want, and their idea is to build an institution. They are being built all the time and new institutions for this class of people are being opened. In this age the Christian and benevolent sentiment is very highly developed and the great danger is that it is apt to run to extremes. I think it ought to be checked. Well-intentioned people, from the best of motives, are apt to create institutions of this kind, and to put a burden on the community and also put a stigma on the people who become inmates. Now, I believe that if a system such as the proposed old age pension were adopted and everyone at a certain age had a perfect right to claim a pension just the same as they have a right to claim insurance from an insurance company, it would save a great many people from going to institutions, and it would save a great deal of the expense that is being incurred, and which will be increasingly incurred in the future. It would also prevent these people from being classed as paupers.

Q. Couldn't you arrange to prepare a statement of what I asked a moment ago as to the per capita cost of the maintenance of these institutions and have it put in your evidence?—A. Yes, I will do so.—*See Exhibit 'B' (2).*

By Mr. Bradbury:

Q. From what you say then there is quite a system of poorhouses throughout Ontario already?—A. There is, and I do not want to see that system grow, because I

believe it is against the interests of the country and of the people and it is an undesirable system. We are getting to see more and more all the time that we ought not to put anybody in institutions except defectives and the sick. No healthy person ought to be put in a public institution, and we are fighting that all the time in the matter of orphan homes and industrial schools. The tendency is to take a child who misbehaves or commits a petty offence and put him in an institution along with a lot of other boys instead of trying to improve the lot of that boy in the community.

Q. He is isolated and put away?—A. Yes, and put under an artificial system of bringing up. It is not beneficial to the child.

By Mr. Verville:

Q. So long as you have Juvenile Courts would the effect be the same?—A. The whole object of the Juvenile Courts is to deal with the boy in the community, to surround him with friends, and not to send him to jail or to a reformatory. The idea is to create conditions that will help him to do better and I believe the same principle ought to apply to aged persons.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is an important point.

The WITNESS.—I have talked to a great many people throughout the country, and the feeling is that we ought to do more to create better social conditions. We ought to establish and develop our cities so that they will be well provided with parks and play-grounds and public buildings, that we ought to avoid slums and the establishment of those abuses and evils that have been so marked in the old world, and that we ought to insure respectable people against want in their old age.

By Mr. Bradbury:

Q. And you think this would be one way of doing that?—A. I do indeed. Everything I have read along this line has convinced me.

Q. Your idea is that if we had a system of old age pensions that the people who are labouring, the mechanics and other labouring men, would perhaps be able to do more for their families at the present time than they are doing. Is that your conclusion?—A. Yes, oh yes, I really believe that it would be an encouragement and a help to everybody to do their best.

Q. They would realize that when they reached a certain age there would be something to care for them and they would not have to make provision in insurance and benevolent societies by paying money that they really could not afford to pay.

By Mr. Verville:

Q. And it would tend to giving their children a better education?—A. I do not believe that it will interfere with natural affection. People say sometimes that such a system would tend to make the parents careless, but I do not think so; there might be isolated instances but on people generally I do not think it would have any prejudicial effect.

Q. I would like to ask have you any knowledge of the practice in poorhouses, do they separate the families when they enter there?—A. They divide couples, if a man and his wife go in they put them in different wards and I am asking whether it is really fair at 65 years of age to part an old couple.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is a very important point.—A. I believe it is entirely wrong, that is one of the evils connected with institutional method; they cannot sometimes avoid it.

Witness retired.

APPENDIX No. 2

Mr. W. A. SHERWOOD called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You come from Toronto?—A. I do.

Q. You are by profession a painter?—A. I am.

Q. Have you any special knowledge of the social conditions of the people?—A. Just a general knowledge of them.

Q. You have been a close observer, however?—A. I have.

Q. Have you made a special study of the social conditions of the people?—A. Yes, fairly.

Q. How many years have you been engaged in studying the conditions of the people?—A. At least ten or twelve.

Q. Have you written anything on the subject?—A. I have written this pamphlet, 1908, on Old Age Pensions.

Q. You know something about the various old age pension schemes?—A. I do, a little.

Q. You know what the intention of an old age pension system for Canada would be?—A. I do.

Q. Having consideration of the various objections that are made to the Old Age Pension System, such as interference with thrift and so on, are you of the opinion that it is desirable that an old age pension system should be established in Canada?—A. I am.

Q. Will you give the reasons which caused you to reach that conclusion?—A. The reasons already given have been closely along the lines that I would present myself. In the first place a family is centred always around the home; once the home becomes broken then the family separates, leaves the country. In many places that I have visited in the province of Ontario I have found that the old homes have become practically deserted, as I say in my pamphlet, and that the children, in many instances, instead of living in Canada, have gone to the United States to better their conditions, and to aid in the support of their parents who live at home, or live in the villages nearest to them. I am speaking now largely of the rural population. I believe the province of Ontario instead of growing has become less in population during the last ten years and it is largely due to the want of the home being respected in the way that a pension system would make it respected. I am always objecting, I must object to the use of the word pension, it is merely a return for value received. These people have laboured through long years and have received a mere pittance for their labour, and the financial institutions of the country have grown enormously strong by virtue of the earnings of the private people who become impoverished when they reach sixty years of age.

By Mr. Verville:

Q. I guess you ought to read that pamphlet?—A. Yes, sir, I have sent out a great many of these pamphlets which contain my views, and I hope that some space will be given to it. The real power that you raise under what we call the pension system—we are all in the habit of calling it that and I know we are all friends of it here—I hardly think that the man who has studied the subject even in a superficial manner can arrive at any other conclusion than that the state owes to the individual, who has toiled all the intervening years of his life and is prevented from toiling further, that he should be provided for—

By the Chairman:

Q. Now with regard to the question of thrift—whilst it is desirable of course to have an expression of opinion upon the general features of all social movements and conditions such as you are expressing now, we want to bring it down more particularly

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

to the advisability of the application of the Old Age Pension System in Canada. Do you consider that it would in any way interfere with that desirable and commendable quality of thrift in the people?—A. On the contrary I look upon it the other way, I think that it would materially aid in the development of the family. How can people in poverty succeed, or how can burdened people continue with an additionally increasing burden when the parents become old? Such a system cannot prevent progress in one country when we find that it does materially aid progress in another. New Zealand stands to-day the highest example of an independent country, almost free from poverty, in the whole world.

Q. You have in mind the people of New Zealand and Australasia generally?—A. I have. When I first took this matter up or felt any interest in it, was when I was on a visit to Victoria and Vancouver, B.C. A great number come in there from New Zealand and Australia, the vessels carrying large numbers of people. Amongst those whom I met from those distant countries were many with whom I conversed on this old age pension, or rather they talked to me about it and asked me if such a system were in operation in Canada and I told them that it was not. Why, they said to me, is it not in operation? And I replied that perhaps it was because we had not started it, and I asked them how it affected their people in New Zealand. 'Have you many people in your poorhouses,' I asked. 'We have no poorhouses to put people in,' was the reply.

Q. That is a very remarkable statement?—A. There are no poorhouses in New Zealand.

Q. And they laid the fact that there are not at the door of their pension system?—A. Of their old age pension system, which is a little different from what the English, or the German or the French system, or the systems proposed in those countries which have all the defects of the ancient civilizations. It starts with a clean sheet, New Zealand does, and makes for itself a law, the best of its statutes, and at the age of, I think, 50, everyone receives a pension regardless of his wealth or poverty of something like a pound a week.

By Mr. Bradbury:

Q. From the information prepared by the clerk dealing with the system in New Zealand it seems that 65 years is the age?—A. Then I made a mistake about the age. In 1908 we had an institution in Toronto with the object of discussing questions of this character and economic subjects, and we had on the list of our speakers a Mr. Neil Graham Gow. He is the New Zealand agent in London, England, now. Mr. Gow came to one of our meetings, and his strongest remark was to the effect that they had no difficulty in New Zealand in getting the very best immigrants from England because they understood the old age pension system was in operation there. He said they were able to get not only the best agriculturist but even men who had considerable money.

By Mr. Verville:

Q. What brought about the old age pensions in New Zealand, do you know?—A. The pension system was brought about by a gentleman from Lancashire, England, whose name, I think, was Seddon, or something like that. It was brought about by a state of things in New Zealand that was practically the same as exists in Canada to-day.

Q. It was a preventive?—A. It was really a preventive. I understand the greatest difficulty arises from the fear of not being able to meet the financial end of the matter, but I do not think there need be any apprehension about that.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is something the government would have to decide.

By Mr. Bradbury:

Q. You have had a good deal of experience in Ontario?—A. Yes.

APPENDIX No. 2

Q. Do you meet in your daily avocation many cases that would come under an old age pension system, cases that are deserving of it?—A. Yes, a great number of people who have arrived at mature years, and who are maintained by their sons and daughters.

Q. Your information is that it would be a great relief?—A. A great relief, and also maintain the home, which is the safeguard and the strength of the nation.

Q. What effect would it have, in your opinion, on the rising generation. Take the home of a mechanic, of men who are working and labouring, do you think it would have any effect on the children; would the children be better educated or better brought up if the parents felt that in future the State would take care of them and that they would have an old age pension and have nothing to worry about?—A. I certainly think that if the system of pensions were in vogue there would be much greater happiness than exists now.

Q. You think there is a great need for old age pensions in Canada?—A. A great need. Pensions have never injured the soldiers who received them from the British government and who have come to this country. Their children were not endangered by the small pension they received.

By Mr. Verville:

Q. A pension never injured anyone who received it?—A. Never. I know instances of American soldiers who have been able to start little businesses of their own, and who would not have been able to do so but for their pensions. I think that a pension contributes to the thrift and the independence of the individual.

Witness discharged.

J. C. MCCONACHIE, called, sworn and examined:

By the Chairman:

Q. You live in Kingston, Ontario?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is your vocation?—A. I am inspector of the Children's Aid Society, and general-secretary of the Associated Charities.

Q. You have then a general knowledge of the conditions of life not only of children but of their parents?—A. I have a fairly good knowledge.

Q. You understand what an old age pension system means?—A. Fairly well.

Q. In general terms?—A. Yes, I have not made a study of it.

Q. Are you of the opinion that the payment of such a pension as is contemplated would have a good or a bad effect on the social life of the people?—A. I should think it would have a good effect.

Q. Will you give us your reasons for thinking so?—A. In the first place, I believe that so far as the question of separating children from an interest in their parents is concerned that a pension system would have the effect of breaking that up. The separation which occurs between children and their parents is largely due to the breaking down of the bonds in the home, and that is largely on account of the poor condition into which a family sometimes falls.

Q. Possibly through no fault of their own?—A. Through no fault of their own so far as I can see. My observation leads me to say that these people fall into that condition on account of social conditions rather than on account of faults of their own. That it is society that is to blame and not the individual. We may have to go far back and if we do we trace it altogether to other conditions, but if social conditions were different and if economic conditions were different the family would not get down to that condition. Even drunkenness and all that which comes in afterwards and puts a family in a very bad condition is due I think to a very great extent to the social and economic conditions in which they live.

Q. And you think that would be vastly improved by the introduction of the Old Age Pension system?—A. Just in that connection I might say this that I have found several families struggling along to pay the small premium per week and by so doing they kept themselves so poor that in the winter time we had to supply them with fuel. They did not want to give up their little insurance which they had been induced to take out and which they were unable to keep up during the winter, in the out-of-work season, and as a result they came to Charity and consequently suffered in the matter of their independence.

Q. In other words Charity had to supply what the Old Age Pension system would supply?—A. Quite so.

Q. You have heard Mr. Kelso's evidence in regard to the institutions, do you think it would have that important effect in tending to keep the people out of the institutions?—A. Surely. I see no reason why many of them—I have in the city of Kingston now some five or six families that are being kept out of the institution by Charity simply because we haven't the heart to put them in there.

Q. And you consider these people thoroughly deserving?—A. Thoroughly deserving. Some of them were the most respectable people in the city who got into difficult circumstances through various investments and one thing and another, and sickness in many cases has brought them to the position in which they had to receive relief, but they are being maintained partially; sometimes we have one or two families maintained all the winter rather than put them in the home where they would probably be separated.

By Mr. Carroll:

Q. From your observation is there any doubt in your mind as to the necessity of some such scheme?—A. Well, from my observation I would say no, but I haven't gone very extensively into the question.

Q. There is, you think, a necessity for it?—A. There is a necessity for something.

Q. The point I wanted to make clear is that this system of old age pensions is bound to give the poor people, the children of the poor people, a better education and more comfortable conditions under which to live in their young days?—A. It would relieve the parents of the necessity of providing for their own old age and they would have the money to spend in giving their children better education, and would still be able to maintain their independence which is a very great thing. As long as you can enable the family to keep their heads above the level of receiving relief from any source they will look after their children and their homes much better.

Q. And is it not a matter of fact that what many people call thrift keeps many families in a very uncomfortable position and keeps their children from receiving a fair education? Have you observed that in your experience?—A. Yes, I think I would admit that.

Q. So that the word 'thrift' may mean one thing with one class of persons, and may mean an entirely different thing with another class of persons?—A. Undoubtedly so.

Witness retired.

Mr. JOHN KEANE, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Mr. Keane, you live in the city of Ottawa?—A. Yes.

Q. And you are in charge of the Children's Aid and the Associated Charities of Ottawa?—A. Yes.

APPENDIX No. 2

Q. You have lived here for some time?—A. Yes, a good many years.

Q. You understand that the object of the committee is to gather information as to the advisability or otherwise of applying the Old Age Pension System to Canada?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have heard the evidence that has been given heretofore and it is therefore practically unnecessary to ask you questions. We would like you to give us information upon the whole question?—A. Of course, I have not considered the matter very closely. My duties are so arduous that I have not taken it up, but from what I have read of it, and from what I know of it I am satisfied that it would be of very general advantage to the community.

Q. With regard to this question of thrift, do you think it would have the effect in any way of pauperizing the people and lead to shiftlessness because they had the prospect of receiving a small pension in old age?—A. With reference to that I presume there are exceptions in every instance; there are people of reckless character who would probably look forward to the time when they would have the right to ask for a pension but I do not think it would be prevalent at all, that class of people would be inconsiderable in number.

Q. And, of course, always having regard to the fact that the system of old age pensions is thoroughly protected against shiftlessness you would consider it advisable to go on?—A. I think it would be, yes sir, certainly. I may add that in connection with my duties we meet, almost weekly, parties who are seeking to be admitted to the institutions in the city who want our aid in securing admission. They are people who have worked hard all their years up to that time and are now unable to work any longer. It is one of the most trying experiences which I have to deal with these people; they do not want to go into the homes, yet they have no place to go and if we had such a system as is proposed here it would, I think, obviate a good many of these difficulties. The wages that prevail generally for the working men for only a limited period of the year, which is, I think, around here eight or nine months, are such that unless a man has the propensities of a miser he cannot save anything, and if he has those propensities his family will suffer.

By Mr. Verville:

Q. A man has worked for that period if he does not lose some time during the year from sickness or other causes?—A. And with the very rigorous Canadian winter, where men are engaged in building operations the season is limited, and even in the case of those men who are employed in the surrounding country, the farmers look after their stock themselves in the winter without help, and by this means crowds of people are thrown on the market, so to speak, and are unable to provide for themselves, they are out of work in the winter.

By Mr. Bradbury:

Q. Have you any cases in Ottawa where old deserving people have to be looked after?—A. Yes, but there is one disturbing feature and that is what are we going to do with those that are not deserving.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is something that is outside the purview of this committee?—A. Yes, they will have to be provided for in another way.

By Mr. Bradbury:

Q. I have known you for a number of years, would you say that if this proposition were adopted it would remove for instance the necessity for the Old Men's Home—to a great extent?—A. It would have a very material effect, it would reduce the number of inmates to practically nil, I suppose.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Q. And it would affect the Old Woman's Home similarly, I suppose?—A. It would affect the Old Women's Home in the same way.

Q. You believe as a whole that the old age pension would be a good thing for Canada?—A. Decidedly. We have unfortunately a number of people, quite a considerable number, who refuse to go into any home owing to their pride, and yet who are living in a more miserable condition than if they were in a home.

Q. Who still require your assistance?—A. Who require constant assistance. You can imagine the condition in which these poor men and women are.

By Mr. Carroll:

Q. It was suggested in the debate in the House of Commons on this question that in a young agricultural country like Canada there was no necessity for an old age pension scheme?—A. The old age pension scheme, I presume, does not apply to those who are agriculturists, or who have prospects and property. It is intended for the labouring class or those who really have to work for a living.

The CHAIRMAN.—One's property must be limited, and also one's income before one is entitled to a pension.

By Mr. Verville:

Q. Is it not a fact, borne out by your experience, that those who are accustomed to thrift are driven to it by actual conditions?—A. Very largely, for this reason that for a great portion of the year they have nothing to do. Owing to the conditions in Canada they are not occupied all the year, and any temptation that appeals to people appeals to those who are out of employment. If that condition could be met and work could be provided in the winter season a large portion of our charitable work would be unnecessary. We have to provide in the winter a very large amount of fuel for people who are not able to provide it for themselves.

Witness discharged.

The CHAIRMAN.—I do not suppose it is possible for us to do anything more this session, but we hope to make an early start next session and go right ahead with the work.

Mr. BRADBURY.—I move that the secretary be instructed to gather information from the different countries where an old age pension system is working, and all available information in Canada bearing on this question, and that he present it to the committee next session.

Motion carried.

Committee adjourned.

EXHIBIT. 'A.'

OLD AGE PENSIONS FOR CANADA.

STATEMENT RE THE DISPLACEMENT OF THE AGED WORKMAN, THRIFT, UNEMPLOYMENT IN CANADA, &c.

(Submitted by Mr. J. J. Joy.)

'It is equitable that deserving persons, who, during the prime of life, have helped to bear the public burdens of the colony by the payment of taxes, and to open up its resources by their labour and skill, should receive from the colony a pension in their

APPENDIX No. 2

old age.' This paragraph is quoted from the preamble of the New Zealand Pension Act of 1898 and contains in my careful opinion, all that need be said in favour of the principle of old age pensions. In presenting a case for Old Age Pension in Canada, one is much handicapped by the lack of distinctive Canadian literature on the subject, and the difficulty of determining the exact number of persons who would be benefitted thereby. The need for some provision being made by the Dominion of Canada for the aged portion of the population is not so difficult a matter to prove, as a close study of the conditions that obtain in Canadian industry will, in my careful opinion, demonstrate that with the evolution of industry has come a new order of industrial ills, which are in their effect injurious to the Dominion as a whole.

The Displacement of the Aged Workman.

The evolution of industry from the slow-moving methods of the past to the highly specialized and tremendous pressure of the present, has created a new order of industrial ills, chief among which is the displacement of the aged workman. Grizzled locks and enfeebled limbs are not welcomed to-day by the employer, because of the belief that they constitute a handicap to maximum production. This is the day of the huge industry, the shares of which are held by thousands of investors living in many countries. The managers of these concerns are constantly being driven by the demands of the shareholders for dividends, to carry on production with the highest possible standard of economy, which practically means the elimination of all the least profitable factors in production, among which is included the man whose weight of years prevents him from keeping pace with the more youthful workman. It would hardly be just to blame the manager for this entirely, for if he does not make the dividends flow from the industry, the directors will speedily replace him with some one more susceptible to the demands of the shareholders.

The speeding-up system now gaining ground in modern industry is a poorly concealed attempt to transform the workman into an automatic auxiliary to the inanimate machinery of production, which system, if brought universally into practice, will surely result in the total elimination of the aged worker from industry.

If the aged workman is not, from these causes, entirely debarred from employment, he is transferred to the temporary lists, and is only able to secure employment during times of great industrial activity. He must submit to the evils which usually follow irregular employment, and it is only a question of time when he becomes a casual worker. The closing hours of the life of a casual worker shows a continued decrease of earning power, coupled with a lowering of his standard of living. The last page of his history as an industrial worker may mark his entry into the last haven of the poor, the workhouse. He may have been a faithful and thrifty workman, yet circumstances over which he had no control, were wholly responsible for the lack of provision for old age. Uncertainty of employment, home environment; sickness, death, or the bringing up of a large family, may have been the cause of helplessness in his old age.

The statistics of poor relief shows that the larger number of those being helped by public funds are the aged poor. Under the present system of poor relief it is impossible to discriminate between the deserving poor and the undeserving, because no matter how poverty is created, whether by improvidence of the individual, or by misfortune, the victims cannot be allowed to starve.

Let us analyze the case where the aged workman is taken care of by his children. The ordinary working class family has to contend with the ever present problem of providing with a usually limited income, the many necessities of the average household. Wearing apparel, rent, and foodstuff, are the chief expenditures of the average home, but sickness and death will visit the home, and at times seriously deplete its treasury.

The education of the children, perhaps the most important of all home functions, must be provided for out of the family fund. The average head of a family considers himself very fortunate if he can meet all these expenditures and keep free from debt. If by reason of the growing infirmities of old age, the parents have to enter the homes of their children, and depend on them for support, then the burden of that home is in that degree increased. One effect of forcing the aged workman to look to his children for support, is that very often they have to separate the aged husband and wife, because the burden of their maintenance must be divided equally among all. This unfair result of impoverished old age, is a sad commentary on modern civilization, as it must be acknowledged that separating the aged, at the time when the disabilities of old age have rendered them more dependent on each other than ever, is more than deplorable, it is unchristianlike and is wholly unlike what we believe to be the proper way to look after our loved ones who have grown old in the service of the state.

Under a system of Old Age Pensions this evil would be obviated, as the combined income of husband and wife would be sufficient for their maintenance. The children would then be able in times of sickness or trouble to perform their filial duties without being confronted with the sad necessity of adding further to the discomfort and sorrow of their loved parents, by separating them at a time when, naturally, they should cling to each other for sympathy and support.

Thrift.

It has been said that the adoption of Old Age Pension legislation will have a tendency to destroy the spirit of thrift among the working class. This objection is worthy of examination as it would be deplorable from every point of view to have any diminution of the spirit of saving among the people. The Standard Press Dictionary defines thrift as 'care and prudence in the management of one's resources.' The argument is that if the aged were assisted by means of an old age pension, they would not in their younger days exercise the same care and prudence in the management of their resources. This is not quite true because care and prudence must be exercised at all times by the average family if they wish to keep pace with the ever-increasing cost of living. It is hard to understand what is meant by the word thrift when applied to any measure of self-denial. The word thrift has become a cant phrase in the mouths of many who are unfitted by environment and opportunity of properly judging their less fortunate brethren. It does not sound well to hear a man who is moving along the rosier paths of life, condemn old age pensions, because of a fear that it will destroy thrift. If some of those who are loudly preaching against the evil of the wage-earner, spending all his income for his immediate necessities, were to reverse positions with their unwilling congregations, they would soon see that thrift to be properly practised, must be viewed through the eyes of those laden with the responsibilities of home-making on a small income. If a wage-earner desires to live in a proper habitation he must be prepared to pay more rent; if he has a laudable ambition to give his children an opportunity of equipping themselves to be something better than industrial beasts of burden, they must be kept at school long after the lawful age for entering industry. If he develops a taste for better food, more home comforts, he is exposed to the charge of being improvident; yet, society is constantly by advice and example trying to inculcate in his thoughts the absolute need of doing all these and even more, on the plea that a higher standard of citizenship can only be attained by these means. A man imbued with the sole desire of saving money could pass through life by denying every humane call and by the exercise of pure selfishness, may acquire a snug sum for his old age requirements, while a man of generous open disposition could not close his heart to the promptings of his generous nature and could not deny any call on behalf of humanity, might pass through life, adding hap-

APPENDIX No. 2

piness and comfort to those around him, yet, find himself after a life of usefulness, penniless in his old age. Saving is largely a matter of temperament, and the operation of old age pensions would not except in a small degree, affect the instinctive care and prudence of the average wage-earner. A great many working-class families carry small insurance in some one or another of the many insurance companies doing business in Canada. These amounts range from ten dollars for the death of an infant up to forty dollars or larger amounts for the death of an adult. The premiums for these amounts are paid to collectors who call weekly at the homes of the insured. The principle that actuates the people in carrying this insurance is to provide an amount sufficient to insure decent interment in case of death. Under a Pension Act this same necessity exists and the same provision will have to be made. Therefore this form of thrift is in no danger. The extent of this provision for the future must clearly emphasize the desire of the people to tax their present resources in an effort to meet the demands of the future. Many are enrolled in fraternal societies and through the protection afforded by the benefits of these bodies are enabled to tide over adversity. The great drawback to all these contributory schemes, that is in regard to universal application, is that the workman can only pay premiums and dues when in receipt of good wages and steady employment. My careful opinion is that the reason why so few of the working class have taken advantage of the Government Annuity Scheme, is because of the utter hopelessness of acquiring sufficient money to purchase an income large enough to properly provide for the future. It will be said that a large sum is not required to purchase an annuity as the same can be procured by the payment of small weekly amounts extending over a period of time. This again brings up the question of continued employment at fair wages, as the spending power is regulated by those two factors. The workman receiving good wages, with a fair amount of employment has many claims on his income. His trade union, lodge, and fraternal society dues, in most cases take all that can be spared and he does not feel like taking on any new obligations. The best way to judge any line of action is by its results and the fact of the annuity scheme after years of trial has only been taken advantage of by a comparatively small number of the people is positive proof that it falls short, in some way, of what the people desire. While there exists uncertainty of employment and under-paid workmen, any scheme based on voluntary payments must fail to become general in its application. Men will not voluntarily lower their standard of living to practice what is known as thrift because under usual circumstances the highest standard common to them is none too comfortable.

Unemployment in Canada.

One argument used against the introduction of Old Age Pensions in Canada is that we have little or no unemployment in Canada. Hon. W. T. White, Minister of Finance, while speaking on the subject of Old Age Pensions, made the following statement which is quoted verbatim from *Hansard*, page 1406, January 17, 1912, 'In the first place, there is little or no unemployment in Canada.'

Upon examination of conditions of employment in Canada, we find serious reasons for doubting the accuracy of this statement. One undisputed authority, the Royal Commission appointed in 1908 by the Nova Scotia government with instructions to inquire into the hours of labour in Nova Scotia, in their report submitted to the Nova Scotia parliament during the session of 1910, stated that they found a serious problem existing in Nova Scotia, that of unemployment caused by the winter season. I quote here the portion of the report referred to, 'The Canadian winter interferes seriously with outside work, and with some classes of inside work also. The demand for the farm labourer is chiefly a demand for spring and summer labour. The building trades are seriously affected by the winter. Construction work on railways, bridges, pipes, pumps, telephone poles, &c., is affected. Wood-working and other

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

establishments that depend upon building for a large part of their business are affected. Dock, wharf and marine railway throughout the province are affected. Quarry work is affected. The coal-mining districts are affected by the close of navigation in the St. Lawrence. In a word, the climate is the cause of the largest part of unemployment in so far as it exists in Nova Scotia, and it causes a very serious amount of enforced idleness. One of the great needs of labour in Nova Scotia is just the need of finding work during the winter months.' It will be seen from this extract that the commission after a searching inquiry into conditions of employment in Nova Scotia, during which they visited the principal industrial centres and took evidence from both employers and workmen, concluded that this evil was far reaching in its effect, and by having a demoralizing result on the workmen concerned, constituted a very serious menace to the prosperity of the province.

It is not an illogical assumption that the greater number of the other provinces of the Dominion have the same degree of unemployment caused by the seasons to contend with. The cities of Montreal and Quebec are entirely closed as far as navigation is concerned and building operations must also of necessity be curtailed during the winter months.

All through the province of Ontario the same condition prevails and it is common knowledge that the western provinces, with possibly one exception, are subject to the same conditions. Take in particular the case of the many thousands employed in the work of navigation in the ports of Montreal, Quebec, and the ports on the Great Lakes. This class includes the men employed in transport work, sailors, firemen, engineers, freight clerks, porters, longshoremen, mechanics, teamsters and a wide variety of other callings, all of whom are only employed during the season of navigation. No statistics are available that would give accurate data of the many thousands employed in the building trades who are seriously affected through the suspension of building activities during the winter months. To all these must be added the large number of workmen who pursue out-door callings which practically suspend or reduce operations at the close of summer.

The inevitable conclusion to be drawn from this problem of unemployment is that a large number of our Canadian workmen are forced to seek new employment during the season least qualified to absorb any enlargement of the supply of labour. Some may find work, but it is a sad truth that many are forced to await the coming spring to secure work. If the workman has had steady employment during the summer and has had no serious drawbacks such as sickness, &c., to contend with, he may have possibly saved something, which, supplemented by odd jobs, will enable him to tide over the winter. Local correspondents in the February number of the *Labour Gazette* report the same conditions throughout Canada.

Public Opinion.

It has been said that there is no public demand for this legislation and for that reason it should not be considered. There are two kinds of public opinion: the loudly expressed and the silent and deep. No statesman worthy of the name would judge public opinion by the clamour of a few noisy advocates of any measure. If he wished to ascertain the depth of public feeling on any matter of nation-wide import, he would probe into the question itself and if he found it to be beneficial to the people and at the same time feasible, then he could make sure of enough public approval to warrant his best endeavours in its support. When all other arguments fail, then 'No public demand' is brought forth to do duty. My conception of the duty of a member of parliament is that he is sent by his constituents to initiate or approve of legislation which he believes to be in the best interests of his district and the country at large, and if he does this he can be reasonably sure of the approval of a majority of those whom he represents. The demand for this legislation has been constant

APPENDIX No. 2

enough, but the class of persons calling for it have not had the opportunity of properly using that great educator of public opinion, 'The Press,' as freely as would be desirable. Deep down in the hearts of the wage-earners of Canada exists a feeling that they have a just claim on the Dominion for protection in their old age. They view it as something rightly theirs; something due to them as the real makers of progress in Canada. They have toiled long and hard, every hour of their toil was productive of wealth for their country. Every fish dragged from the sea, every ton of coal raised to the surface, every acre of land made fertile, every article manufactured, every mile of steel laid has helped to make a prosperous Canada. The men who doing all these things are as truly servants of the state as if they were directly employed, and for that reason are entitled to all the protection that can be reasonably given them.

Academic discussion of what is needed for the people is not the most prolific way of arriving at the truth as the people sometimes bury their grievances under a stern exterior, and it is only by living with them and sharing their burdens that one is enabled to accurately determine their wants. This question of public opinion should then not be allowed to interfere with the passing of an Old Age Pensions bill. The only matter for investigation is its desirability and practicability, and if it will promote the best interests of the people and if these queries are answered in the affirmative then it should become law.

Larger Population.

Canada is spending annually large sums of money to promote immigration, a policy perhaps sound, because the proper development of Canada's resources depends on a largely augmented population. The experience of other countries teaches us that with this increased population will come greater problems, which unless dealt with in time, are apt to be dangerous in their consequence, and it would be wise to deal with them in their initial stage.

This applies also to the question of old age pensions as a preliminary scheme could be adopted, which could be enlarged as the occasion required and the country would profit from the experience. Old Age Pension law has passed through the experimental stage and must now be regarded as a well-matured subject for legislation. If there is a residence clause, only the pioneers who have done so much towards the upbuilding of Canada will at first share in its advantages.

The Scheme.

While favouring the universal scheme I am not altogether unmindful of the fact that the financial obligation involved by the operation of such a scheme may be too great to assume at the present time, but I firmly believe that the future of all pension schemes will show a continued enlargement and widening of the area of application, until the principle is accepted in its entirety. The partial scheme is therefore the one most likely to find favour in Canada as it is not likely to become a burden on the resources of the country. Many details will have to be worked out before any amount can be decided upon as the cost of living will have to be determined before any weekly amount can be decided. One obvious fact is that the amount must be large enough to provide for the maintenance of the pensioner. Consideration must be had of the cases where the recipient has a small reserve fund. The cost of living in the rural districts in comparison with the cities must be carefully considered. Those living with family, and those without family, will also have to be considered. The question of age is also important, as it opens up a wide variety of thought. Some men are old at sixty, while others retain a degree of strength and vigour for some years after that period. I would recommend to the committee for study that part of

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

the system in New South Wales which provides that persons over sixty are entitled to pensions if they are incapacitated by sickness or injury from earning their livelihood, but, disability due solely to age is not regarded as an incapacitating sickness.

The scheme should not be encumbered with a large number of regulations as the more rules the greater cost of administration. The British authorities found it desirable to narrow down the requirements with a view to economic administration. The case of the aged couple living together must be considered, as this must be the most gratifying feature of the scheme as it permits them to pass their declining years together without being forced to sunder the comradeship formed in a life of strenuous toil.

Finance.

It is reported that Canada's revenue over expenditure for the past year was \$39,000,000. If this is correct then the objection cannot be made that the country is unable to bear the burden of a system of old age pensions. This surplus was in a large measure contributed by the people and it would be only common justice to divert a substantial portion of it back to those from whom it came.

In presenting this opinion I have endeavoured to avoid all matters of abstract interest, confining myself as much as possible to the general principles of the case, and I have tried to give a plain unvarnished opinion on the matter of old age pensions. There is in my opinion no doubt as to the necessity and demand for this legislation, and I sincerely believe that the time has been reached in the history of Canada's progress, when it is wise to enact legislation aiming at the betterment of the condition of the masses.

The rapid industrial development of the past few years may have absorbed the attention of our law-makers, to the exclusion of matters pertaining to the industrial and social welfare of the common people. Commercialism brings many problems in its wake. The future of every state is bound up irrevocably with that of its people, and no country can prosper simply by an extension of its commercial influence, because with that widening influence must also come an uplifting of the standard of the common people, if it is to be permanent.

The world to-day is giving evidence of a great social unrest and the problem of how best to prevent this social chaos from sapping the very vitality of the empire, cannot be solved by academic discussion. The causes that contribute to this condition must be carefully understood; the right remedies must be applied even at the cost of sweeping away every vestige of special privileges, for if the situation is not met with courage, it will be beyond the power of any man to predict the end.

The United Kingdom is to-day wrestling with the problem. The fault was that the law-makers of that land allowed the situation to become dangerous before applying the remedy, and of giving the people legislation of social import. Canada will some day have a large population and our problems will be accentuated in a like degree, and if we are wise we will begin at the present to prepare to clear all the old-fashioned theories that stand in the way of modern progress.

APPENDIX No. 2

EXHIBIT "B" (1).

STATISTICS REGARDING INSTITUTIONS FOR THE POOR IN THE PROVINCE OF ONTARIO.

(Submitted by Mr. J. J. Kelso.)

1. Weekly average number of persons maintained as per printed Returns for the year ending 30th September, 1911:—

Toronto, in 6 institutions, maintained an average of	829	persons.
Ottawa, in 4, Hamilton, Kingston, London, 3 each, and Belleville, Brantford, Chatham, Cornwall, Dundas, Guelph, Peterboro, Windsor, 1 each, an average of	1,519	"
The Counties of the province, in 29 institutions.	1,553	"
<hr/>		
Total 56 city and county institutions maintained weekly average.	3,901	"

2. Cost of Maintenance for these in one year:—

Toronto.	\$ 67,041	97
Other cities.	167,689	35
29 county institutions.	180,056	88
<hr/>		
Total.	\$ 414,788	20

3. Valuation of buildings, land and furnishings acquired for county institutions:—

Amount.	\$993,388	00
-----------------	-----------	----

NOTE.—Only a small income against the expenditure for 29 county institutions is derived from farming the land.

Majority of expenses come from taxation.

OLD AGE PENSIONS.

The fact that this question is being considered is one of the hopeful signs of the times. In all civilized countries social welfare work is now engaging the attention of the best minds and there is a growing feeling that governments should devote more thought and money to the solving of problems that make for the greater comfort and happiness of the people.

Canada is in a particularly fortunate position with regard to this class of work, for the country is still young and is, as yet, comparatively free from the incubus of a workhouse or poor relief system. It should, like New Zealand, adopt progressive measures in social advancement and not only profit by the mistakes of other countries, but set a standard to older countries now struggling beneath the financial burden and wretchedness of crime, disease and pauperism.

There are thousands of worthy citizens who go through life, leading useful and respectable lives, who never get beyond the actual needs of the day and they live under the constant shadow of having to spend their declining years in penury and in abject dependence upon others. The Old Age Pension system would tend towards creating a more general and equitable distribution of the world's wealth. It would lessen the demands upon charity and obviate the necessity for the erection of large poorhouses and institutions for aged men and women. There is at the present time a steady growth in the number and cost of charitable institutions in Canada and with increasing population all such institutions are bound to materially increase in number and expense unless some better method of aiding the poor, such as the Old Age Pension scheme, is adopted

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Under a law passed in Ontario, some years ago, each county was required to establish a poorhouse and the value of these buildings and grounds is estimated in the last report of the Inspector of Charities to be worth \$993,388. These county poorhouses have a population of 1,553. In Toronto there are close upon 1,000 aged persons provided for in different institutions; in other cities of the province, over 1,500, making a total population at the present time of about 4,200. The annual cost for maintaining these institutions outside of the capital involved, is given in the last report at \$414,788.20. These figures would no doubt be much larger in the province of Quebec and in other provinces, would be proportionately large, according to the population. With the prevailing sentiment with regard to the poor and dependent, it can be readily understood how rapidly these expenditures will grow and the experience of other countries indicates that once these large charitable institutions are established, it is almost impossible to abolish them. The only safe plan, therefore, in a young country like Canada, is to work out such methods of prevention and relief as will stop the growth of poor relief by providing other and better ways of ameliorating social conditions.

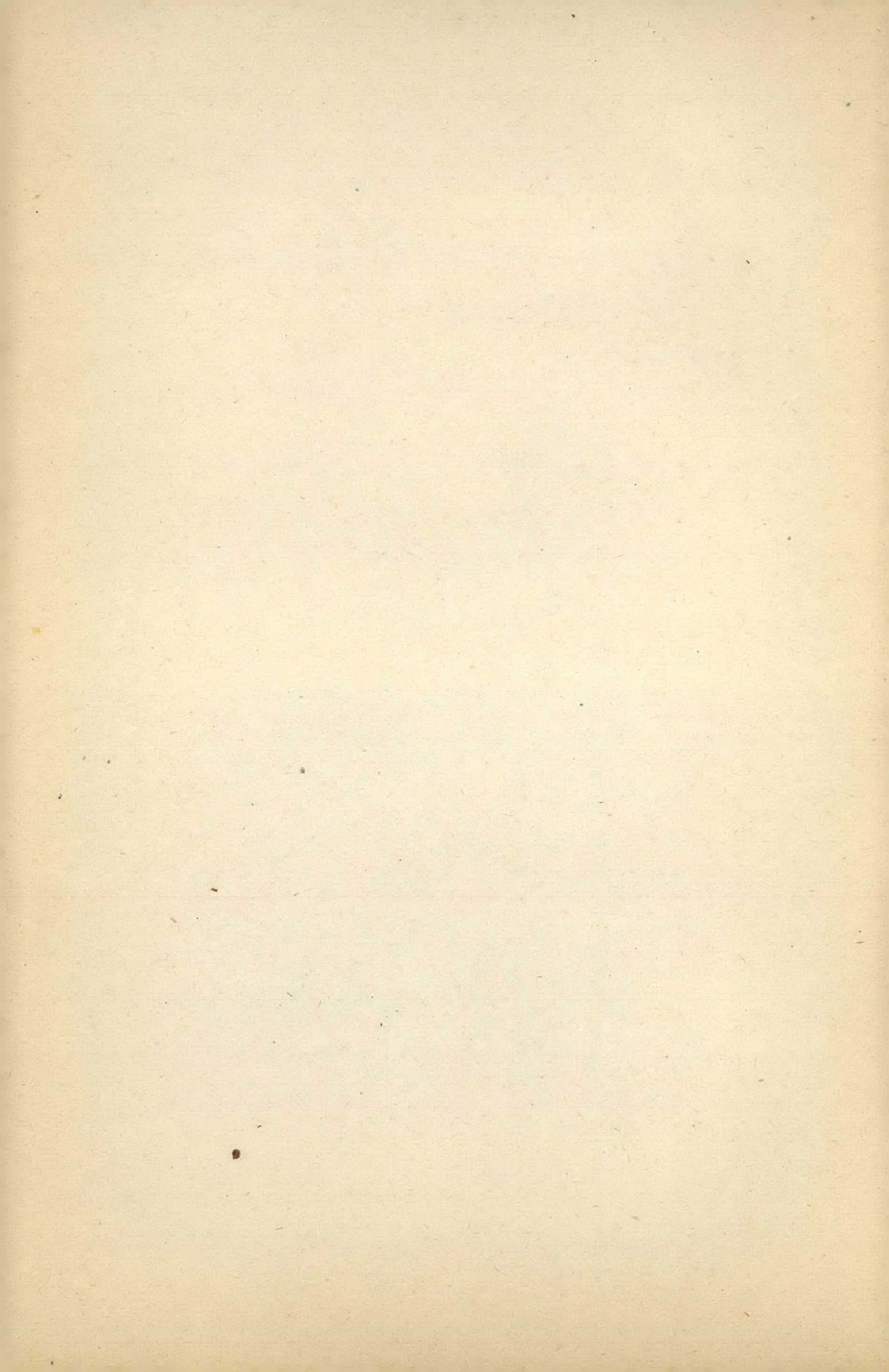
Not only in the matter of old age pensions but in other directions, affecting the social welfare of the people, Canada might well consider the advantage to the nation as a whole of making adequate financial provision for the careful study of social work and the elimination of distress, sickness, crime and poverty by providing against the continuance and growth of these evils.

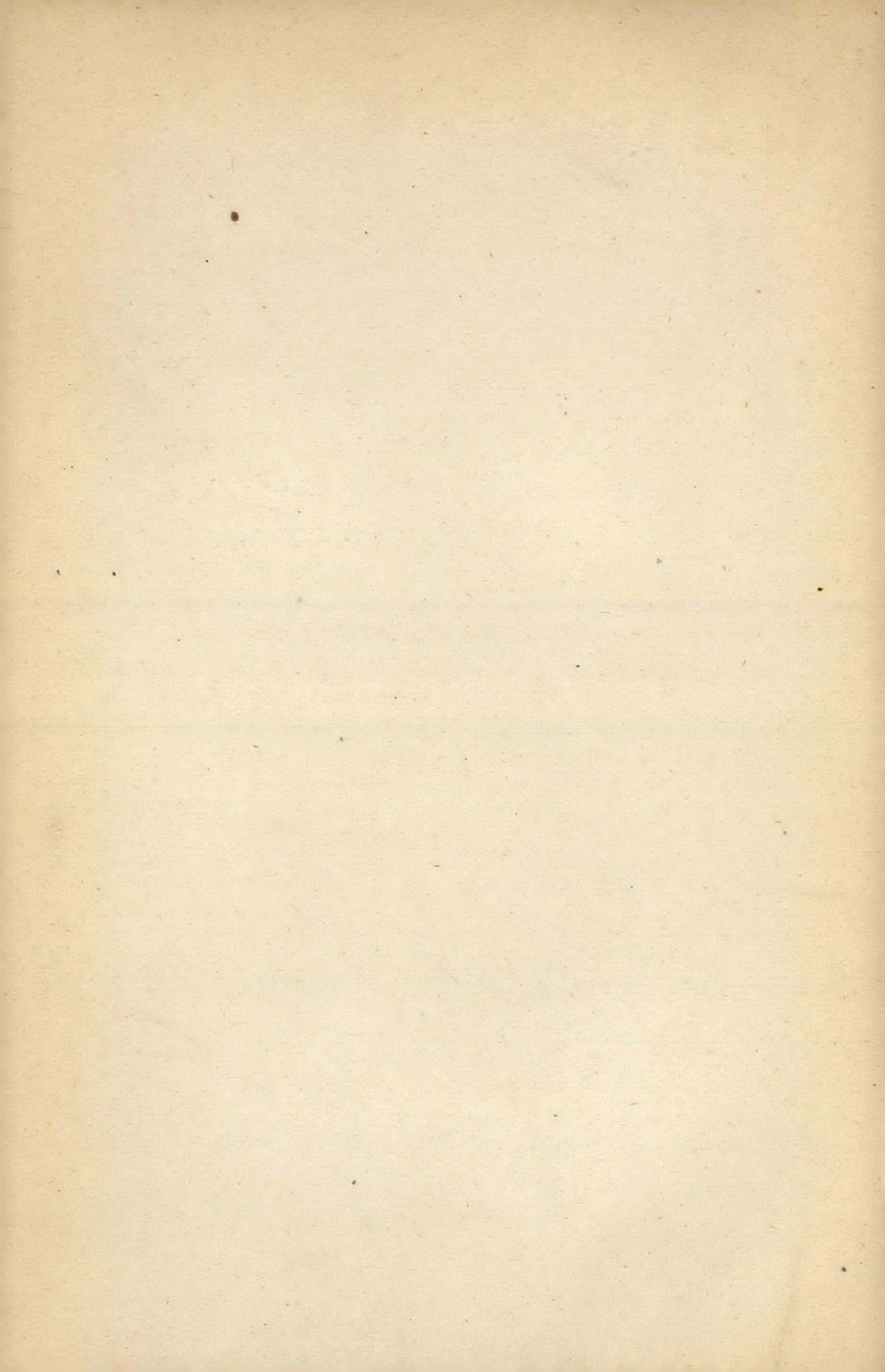
EXHIBIT " B " 2.

AVERAGE cost per capita, per day, in Institutions for the Poor and Aged in Province of Ontario, computed from Returns received in October, 1911. (Submitted by Mr. J. J. Kelso.)

City Institutions.	Cost per capita per day.	County Institutions.	Cost per capita per day.
	c.		c.
Toronto (poor).....	23	Brant.....	23
" " (old folks).....	24	Bruce.....	22
" " (aged women).....	48	Elgin.....	30
" " (aged men).....	58	Essex.....	33
Hamilton.....	84	Grey.....	35
" ".....	47	Haldimand.....	20
" ".....	36	Hastings.....	30
" ".....	39	Huron.....	15
" ".....	49	Kent.....	30
London.....	33	Lambton.....	30
" ".....	32	Lanark.....	31
" ".....	53	Leeds and Grenville.....	23
Kingston.....	26	Lincoln.....	21
" ".....	29	Middlesex.....	35
" ".....	16	Norfolk.....	29
Ottawa.....	38	Northumberland and Durham.....	38
" ".....	19	Ontario.....	37
" ".....	25	Oxford.....	22
" ".....	71	Peel and Halton.....	30
Guelph.....	25	Perth.....	31
St. Thomas.....	65	Peterborough.....	30
Dundas.....	33	Prescott and Russell.....	31
Chatham.....	38	Prince Edward.....	34
Brantford.....	24	Simcoe.....	29
Belleville.....	26	Victoria.....	32
Windsor.....	28	Waterloo.....	30
Cornwall.....	19	Welland.....	22
Peterboro'.....	25	Wellington.....	20
		York.....	25

NOTE.—These 28 city institutions represent a general average expenditure of 39·9c. per capita per day. The 29 county institutions represent an average cost of 28·2c. per capita per day.





REPORT
OF THE
SELECT STANDING COMMITTEE
ON
AGRICULTURE AND COLONIZATION

FIRST SESSION, TWELFTH PARLIAMENT

1911-12

PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT



OTTAWA

PRINTED BY C. H. PARMELEE, PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1912

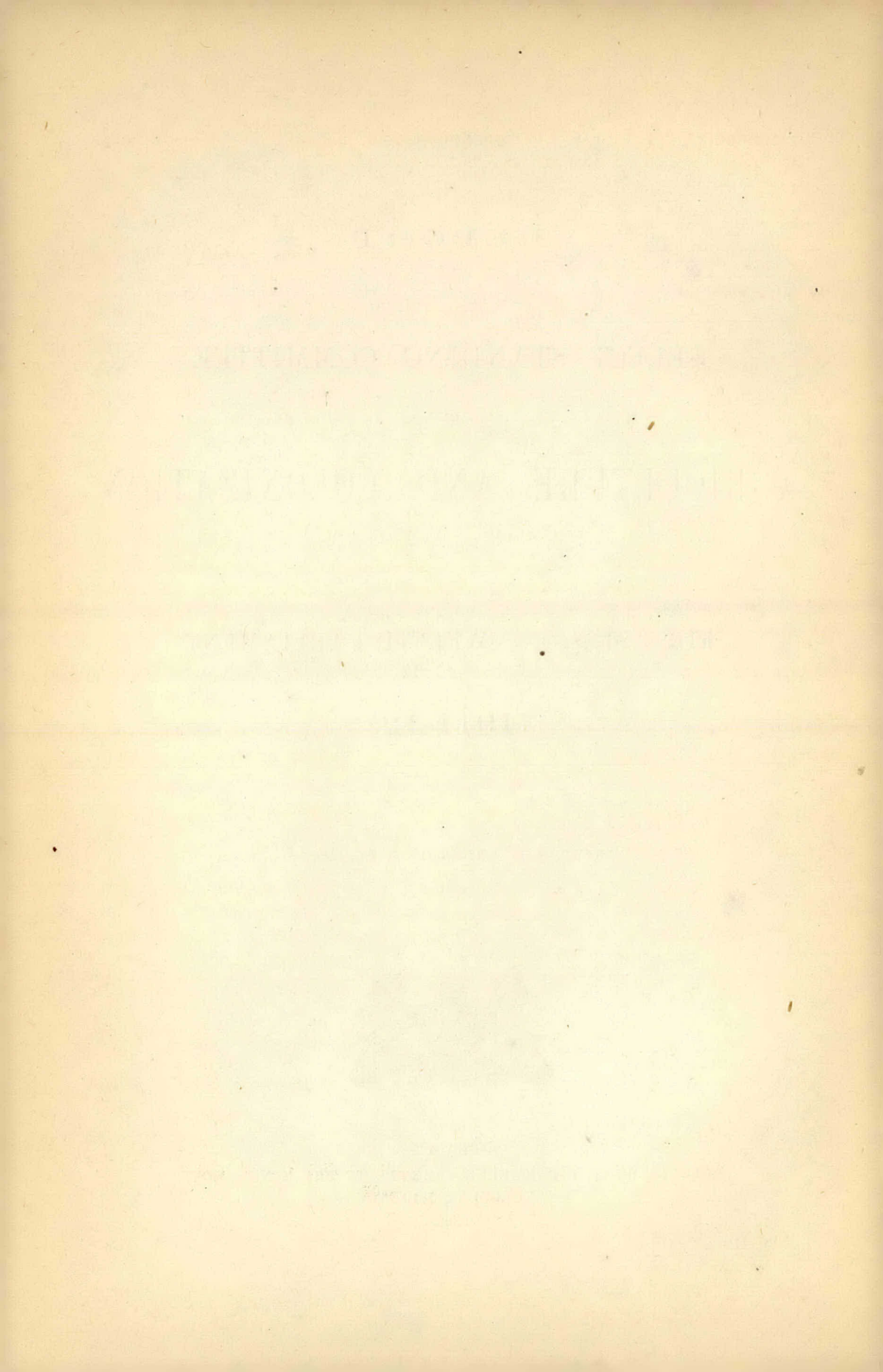


TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE.
MEMBERS OF COMMITTEE.....	V
FINAL REPORT.....	VII

EVIDENCE

ILLUSTRATION FARMS OF THE COMMITTEE ON LANDS.

Evidence of Dr. James W. Robertson	1-26
--	------

CANADIAN SEED GROWERS' ASSOCIATION AND ITS AIMS.

Evidence of Mr. L. H. Newman.....	27-42
-----------------------------------	-------

THE DOMINION EXPERIMENTAL FARM SYSTEM.

Evidence of Mr. J. H. Grisdale.....	43-63
-------------------------------------	-------

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE POULTRY INDUSTRY.

Evidence of Mr. A. G. Gilbert.....	65-84
------------------------------------	-------

IMMIGRATION—FARM LABOURERS AND DOMESTIC SERVANTS.

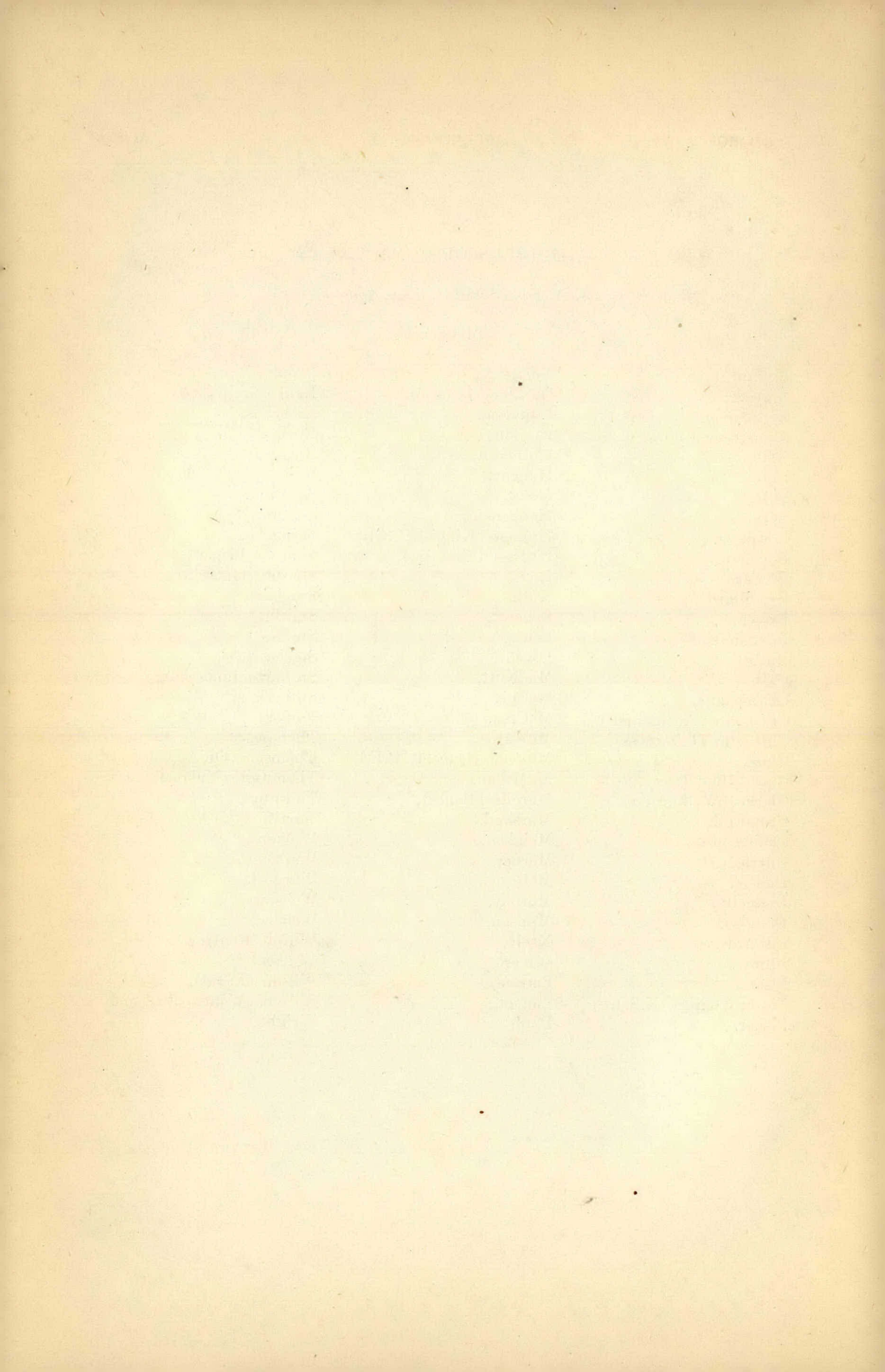
Evidence of Mr. W. D. Scott	85-123
-----------------------------------	--------

MEMBERS OF COMMITTEE.

(J. A. SEXSMITH, Esq., *Chairman.*)

Messieurs

Achim,	Fortier,	Proulx,
Alguire,	Gauthier (Gaspé),	Reid (Grenville).
Armstrong (Lambton),	Gauvreau,	Richards,
Armstrong (York, O.),	Gordon,	Robb,
Arthurs,	Guilbault,	Rogers,
Ball,	Haggart,	Ross,
Best,	Hartt,	Schaffner,
Boivin,	Henderson,	Seguin,
Bourassa,	Hughes (King's, P.E.I.)	Sexsmith,
Bowman,	Hughes (Victoria),	Sharpe (Lisgar),
Broder,	Kay,	Sharpe (Ontario).
Brouillard,	Kidd,	Sinclair,
Brown,	Lanctot,	Smith,
Buchanan,	Lewis,	Staples,
Burrell,	Lovell,	Steele,
Cash,	MacNutt,	Stewart (Lunenburg)
Champagne,	McCoig,	Sutherland,
Chisholm (Antigonish),	McCrea,	Taylor,
Chisholm (Inverness),	McKay,	Thoburn,
Clare,	McLean (Queens, P.E.I.),	Thomson (Qu'Appelle)
Clark (Red Deer),	McMillan,	Thompson (Yukon),
Clarke (Wellington),	Marcile (Bagot).	Thornton,
Cromwell,	Marshall,	Turriff,
Cruise,	Meighen,	Walker,
Currie,	Merner,	Wallace,
Delisle,	Molloy,	Warnock,
Donnelly,	Morphy,	Webster,
Douglas,	Munson,	Weichel,
Edwards,	Neely,	White (Renfrew),
Elliot,	Oliver,	Wilcox,
Elson,	Pacaud,	Wilson (Laval),
Foster (Kings, N.S.),	Paquet,	Wilson (Wentworth), and
Fisher,	Paul,	Wright.



The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization beg leave to present the following as their

THIRD REPORT

Your Committee have had under consideration during the current Session of Parliament, the subjects of agriculture and immigration; and, for the information of the House, herewith report the evidence taken by them in connection with the said subjects.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. A. SEXSMITH,
Chairman.

House of Commons
March 13, 1912.

ILLUSTRATION FARMS OF THE COMMITTEE ON LANDS

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

ROOM No. 34,

THURSDAY, January 24, 1912.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met to-day at 11.15 o'clock, a.m., the Chairman, Mr. J. A. Sexsmith, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN.—Gentlemen, the time for commencing our proceedings has arrived, and I take much pleasure in introducing Dr. James W. Robertson, Chairman, Committee on Lands, Commission of Conservation, who will speak on some of the results obtained from the survey of farms conducted by that committee, more especially with reference to the Conservation of (a) Fertility, (b) Labour, and (c) Health. I am sure you will be delighted with Dr. Robertson's address and I hope and trust that excellent results will flow from it. This Committee, I think, has accomplished a great deal of good in the past, but I feel that more remains to be done. At some future occasion when we shall have more leisure at our disposal for discussion, we may be able to take up some of the problems that confront us and arrive at suggestions of a practical character, which will be helpful to the great industry of agriculture. I now call upon Dr. Robertson to address you.

Dr. ROBERTSON.—Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, I welcome this opportunity to come before the Committee and to associate myself with it in the consideration of means for the improvement of agriculture and the progress of rural interests generally. It is well over twenty years since I first had the honour of appearing before this Committee, and ever since that time I have observed something of the great service which the Committee has been rendering to Canada. While I was the head of a college, I commended the reports of this Committee as one of the best means of giving the students a knowledge of the progress of agriculture in Canada. The reports are not merely of historical value. They are full of suggestions and information for the men who live on the land and also for the men who serve them as instructors and in other professional capacities. I hope I may be permitted for many years to contribute my quota to the reputation of this Committee by the quality of the service it will continue to render to the people of Canada.

SURVEY OF FARMS IN 1910.

The subject of which I am to speak this morning arises out of a survey of farms conducted by the Committee on Lands of the Commission of Conservation. The Commission of Conservation was constituted, as you know, a few years ago, to take into consideration all questions that have to do with the conservation and better utilization of the natural resources of Canada. It is called upon not merely to make inventories, to collect and disseminate information, but also to conduct investigations with a view to discovering how the natural resources could best be utilized and conserved. The Commission itself is an important body of citizens. It is composed of three members of the Federal Government, nine members of the Provincial Govern-

ments, and twenty other men chosen because of some peculiar fitness, from experience or training or position, to render good service to Conservation. The Committee on Lands is composed of eight of these members, together with the ex-officio members. The present work of the Committee on Lands of that Commission is an investigation as to how the resources of the farms can be utilized and conserved in the very best way. When the Commission held its first meeting in 1910, the Committee on Lands made a provisional report to this effect: That it should begin its work by the collection of information by investigations and by the testimony of farmers and others, (a) as to whether agricultural lands are being depleted of fertility or are being improved in that respect, and (b) as to whether there is a dangerous prevalence of weeds and other hindrances to the progress of profitable farming. That was to be one part of our work—one of the six parts—and that is the part I propose to deal with this morning.

The investigation was begun during 1910, when 985 farms were visited and examined. It was not considered a good plan to confine an investigation of a matter like this to a few areas or to small areas. From such sources the information might be so incomplete as to be misleading and of little value. Therefore, 985 farms were examined in 1910 on the basis of about 100 in each province, and in groups of about 30 or more farms adjoining each other in each district. The examination was undertaken with the co-operation of the Provincial Departments of Agriculture, and they suggested the names of men whose knowledge of local conditions enabled them to get into close touch with these farmers. The information obtained was the joint result of the observations of the collector, and of the farmer himself. The main impressions left on our minds from the first survey may be stated in two sentences: While a systematic rotation of crops is essential to permanent good farming, on only nine per cent of all the farms examined was such a plan followed in 1910. And the reports revealed in detail, in such a manner as to carry conviction, that weeds are very prevalent—dangerously prevalent. That is a very grave state of affairs.

After recent observations in the United Kingdom, and also in France, Switzerland, Germany and Denmark—and to enable me to get more complete and useful knowledge of the rural conditions in these countries, I travelled by road over 3,000 miles in June, July and August—I was very much impressed with the notable differences between the appearance of the farm fields in Europe and in Canada. A real weedy farm, with the exception of one limited area in Bavaria, was an uncommon spectacle. On the other hand, if you take the train from Ottawa to Montreal, or from any other centre in Canada for a distance of fifty or a hundred miles, to see reasonably clean farms or fields, that seem so to your eyes from the windows of the railway car, is the exception rather than the rule. I make this point now: in those countries and on those lands where weeds are kept in check or are becoming less harmful, some systematic rotation of crops is the common practice; and in our country where weeds are increasing in the most alarming way, a systematic rotation of crops is the exception—amounting to only nine per cent of the 985 farms visited in 1910. The survey in 1910 brought out this conviction from the summing up of the information obtained: that if farmers on the average had carried on their work according to the systems and methods followed by fifty of the best farmers whose farms were examined, they would have doubled the output of their crops from the same area. That is one of the convictions borne in on my mind, one of the convictions leading to hope, from the survey in 1910.

SURVEY OF FARMS IN 1911.

In 1911 we made a more extended survey. We had the advantage during the whole of 1911 of the services of Mr. Nunnick, the Agriculturist to the Commission of Conservation. The members who serve on the Commission, and on the Committee

APPENDIX No. 3

on Lands, at best can give only a limited amount of time to its work. We are not paid officers. We give what time is necessary and give it cheerfully, but we cannot devote week after week or day after day to this work. By Mr. Nunnick's activity, a more complete co-operation was brought about between the Commission and the various agricultural colleges. Six districts were chosen in Ontario, six in Quebec and three in each of the other provinces. Where practicable, the same districts were continued that had been surveyed in 1910. In thirty-three districts, 1,212 farms were examined. Our collectors of information visited (in round figures) 100 farms in each province, plus 200 additional in the large Province of Ontario, plus 100 additional in the Province of Quebec. The farms in each district were practically in a block, touching each other. The information from each farm was put on a schedule for that farm. The printed schedules were used to enable the collector and the farmer to record their opinions in compact form for comparisons and for compilation. It provided records of information under four groups of headings, viz:—

- I. Rotation of crops, seed, manure;
- II. Weeds, insects, diseases;
- III. Fuel, power, water; and
- IV. Instances of good farming.

FUEL AND WATER SUPPLY.

I find that I will not have time to deal with the information obtained on the fuel and water supply, at any length this morning, so I will make one or two remarks regarding them now.

It is most important in a country like Canada, depending in a large measure for its fuel upon foreign sources of supply, that at least the rural population should have its fuel from land under its own control. It would be a great safeguard against any possible event which might occur. The care of the farmers' wood lots for fuel purposes is beginning to receive attention. The planting of suitable areas to ensure a supply of fuel in future years is not being undertaken. Does this condition reveal any need for co-operation between the individual farmers and municipal or provincial or Dominion authorities? Is it desirable and practicable that the initial expense should be shared and the resulting revenue also shared? It takes a great many years for trees to grow. The life of the individual is comparatively short; and the life and needs of the community are very long. In this matter we need the long vision and the willingness to incur a long investment of a comparatively small sum.

From Mr. F. T. Shutt, Dominion Chemist at the Central Experimental Farm, we learn that out of several thousand farm waters examined by him, only about thirty per cent of those waters are first-class waters, fit to contribute to the enjoyment of good health. That state of things in a new, well-watered country like Canada, warns us to be careful and to make thorough investigations. Since we have an abundant water supply, pure water that is fit to drink without risk, should be used on every farm. Our survey had to do with the location of wells in relation to the house, the privy and the barnyard. It seems quite natural that a man locating on a new farm should put the well where it is most convenient. Sometimes, in order to ensure a supply of water without digging deep, the well was sunk where the ground is rather hollow, and in the course of years the ground there became impregnated with slops thrown from the house and with seepage from the privy and barnyard. This is not a particularly agreeable theme to dwell upon, but it is a necessary part of the investigation into the conservation of health on the farms. Occasionally I find myself pitched into by some ardent champion of real estate values because I persist in speaking of some of the features of Canadian conditions that do not reflect much

credit upon our way of doing things. But if a man is an honest doctor he does not smother up the symptoms in soothing palliatives. He tries to get at the root of the trouble, to get the patient to behave better and to prevent the recurrence of the disease. It is not only a question of typhoid fever, which, however, is becoming more prevalent, I am told by competent authorities, in the rural districts than in the towns. That is not the only important part of the question. I venture this in all kindness and humility, that if need be we could afford to see a number of the rural people die from typhoid without seeing much reduction in the number of our population—we could afford that dire consequence if it is one we must endure. But if you have a rural population using impure and polluted water week after week and month after month, you will get a degradation of life; you get a condition of health that becomes an invitation to diseases and debilities that are very serious. Out of this part of the survey we hope to obtain practical results in the way of some action being taken for treating the difficulty and preventing its continuation. The farmers have joined us in the most cordial and helpful way.

AGRICULTURE A NATIONAL INTEREST.

Before I come to a consideration of some details from the schedules, let me bring to your attention some matters which shed light on our problem which I have just mentioned—our problem of how the best we now do and have shall become common to all the farms in Canada. You would see in the public press the other day—I had the pleasure of receiving a copy of the monthly bulletin last night—that Canada last year had field crops of the total value of \$565,000,000 at the places of production. That is a great deal of wealth called out of natural resources by the labour of farmers. That is different in its effect on the welfare of the people from the increase of money values by holding real estate. The wealth represented by the crops was created out of otherwise chaos by intelligent management and labour. It is here, with us, to go around. I appeared before this Committee some fifteen years ago, to speak on a theme that was then, in my judgment, and is now of great importance to agriculture, viz., the advantages of local illustration stations or farms for the service of surrounding farmers. At that time (1897) as nearly as one could obtain information, Canada produced field crops of the value of \$270,000,000. Now we produce crops of the value of \$565,000,000. That increase of 109 per cent in fifteen years would have been exceedingly creditable to our management and our ability if we had not increased our acreage under crops. And part of the increase in value is due to advance in prices. The increase of acreage has been, of course, mostly in the three prairie provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta. The increase in them amounts to 11,836,000 acres, and the increase in the acreage under crop east of the Great Lakes amounts to about 3,000,000 acres in the same period. The increase in the value of the field crops from the three prairie provinces from 1897 to 1911 is, in round figures, \$200,000,000. This increase does not include revenues from live stock or dairy products. It refers to field crops only. The west is certainly an important portion of the agricultural area of Canada; and it has become a very important part of the agricultural life of Canada. Last year its field crops had a value (\$228,033,000) equal to forty per cent of the whole production. The Committee will see that the questions of conservation, the questions of utilization of agricultural lands, are questions affecting the prosperity, the stability, of every material interest in Canada. Every one carrying on business or following an occupation in Canada is to some extent, directly and indirectly, affected by the progress, or otherwise, of the agricultural industry. Perhaps I have already referred at more than sufficient length to those salient features. I have done so in order that you might be with me, as to the point from which the question should be viewed, when considering and discussing means whereby we can do better hereafter than we have been doing. Farming is not

APPENDIX No. 3

only an occupation to be followed by individuals for profits, but it is also a great national interest, having a dominating bearing on the fortunes of the nation, in all important ways—in the character of its population, in the possessions and prosperity of its citizens and in the permanence of opportunities for all its people to earn satisfactions in all lines of activity.

THE QUESTION OF LOCAL ORGANIZATION.

Let me return to the last page of the schedule for a moment. Of the 1,212 farms dealt with, a few emerged as instances of good farming, prominently better than others. The neighbours agree that these are better farms and that the owners of them farm better than they do. By means of the survey this year and next year, we desire to obtain more information as to the *causes* of their superiority and of their progress. Every one admits the fact that they are superior. Our survey during two years has brought out some of the causes. We desire to learn to what extent these *causes can be applied* to all the other farms. We expect that a number of these most successful farmers will be willing to furnish a statement of their accounts and of the balance sheets from their farming operations. This is not a question of compelling the information or of prying into personal affairs for no useful purpose. We have found these natural leaders among the farmers willing and anxious to co-operate for the benefit of their locality. The idea of the Committee on Lands is to get the attention of the farmers of a locality directed with expectation, not to a show farm, but to the farm or farms of which the balance sheet shows a large margin of profit and a satisfactory condition of fertility and freedom from weeds. We have found the farmers to be most friendly and helpful in all this. In the second year, many of them who had weeds and diseased plants on their farms had specimens ready for the visit of the collector. He was not an unwelcome guest, but was expected and helped in all his duties. That itself is a promise of progress in co-operation. No farmer refused the information sought. A few farmers were indifferent and thought the whole effort to be only so much useless official recording; but the bulk of the farmers saw the meaning of it and are expecting real benefits from it.

In the last sheet of the schedule we have records of instances of good farming. In each group of farms there stood out prominently a few farms as being manifestly better than the others. They were evidently better in condition of the fields as to cleanness and fertility and also in quantity and quality of the crops. The records were taken according to the scale of points; and on each group a few stand out conspicuously above the rest. In each group of about thirty farms there can be picked out two, three, and sometimes four farms which are decidedly superior in condition and in management to the other farms which were around them. The gist of what I want to lay before you leads up to this: how can we help to make the systems, the methods, and the conditions, and the results in profits, of those best farms become common on the other farms? It is not a question of creating a new Government department that I am going to speak of, it is not a question of furnishing more scientific instruction from headquarters; it is a question of local organization, of local self-help, whereby the systems and methods practised on the best farms in a locality will permeate and prevail throughout the whole locality. Some other countries are far ahead of us in that. We are just beginning to do something in that direction.

HELPFUL AGENCIES.

These men are not unmindful of the value of the agencies which hitherto have contributed to bring about as good a state of agriculture as we now have in Canada. The credit is first of all due to the farmers themselves and their families. They have received assistance from many sources. The Dominion Experimental Farms and

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

the various other branches of the Dominion Department of Agriculture, such as the live stock, dairy and cold storage, and seed branches, have all helped the farmers; and the men on the best farms are the ones most ready to acknowledge the help they have received. Then there are the Provincial Departments of Agriculture, whose agencies are manifold. For example, there are the Agricultural Colleges, with all their extension work. The Province of Ontario now has some 100 trained and competent men travelling through the province doing instructing work. That is good, but in my judgment it is only a beginning. I offer you a little illustration. Twenty-six years ago, when I went to the Ontario Agricultural College as Professor of Dairying, I was the only official dairy instructor in the province. Last year the province had thirty dairy instructors. Consider how the Ontario dairy business has grown, not merely in volume of products, but also in improvements in methods and in the quality and reputation of its cheese and butter. I maintain that those thirty instructors in contributing to the enhanced prosperity of the province, were worth their salaries many times over. The illustration dairy stations, the cool curing rooms and the cold storage railway cars were all contributing factors. Undoubtedly we are making a good deal of progress. Professor C. C. James, Deputy Minister of Agriculture for Ontario, has said that the province has entered upon a great upward movement; and our records from the Ontario farms confirm that statement. He predicts that it is possible to double the field crops of Ontario in ten years, and there are instances where that has been done. The question is, can the same or similar means be effectively applied on other farms?—On practically all other farms? That is the crux of the problem. What are we going to do about it? Are we going to stand still and say: That is the indifferent farmer's own business; he that is indifferent, let him be indifferent still? Or shall we go together on the level of a united effort in each locality, organize ourselves for action in the locality, select the best managed farm or farms in the neighbourhood as illustration farms, whereon we may investigate the means for progress and for betterment. In that case, the natural leaders will emerge out of the united neighbourhood effort. Through these farms, new co-operations will be established with other neighbourhoods and with Government agencies like Experimental farms, official instructors and educational institutions.

COMPARISONS WITH TEN YEARS AGO.

Let us now consider the information obtained as to the yields of crops in the various provinces as compared with ten years ago. From Prince Edward Island 51 per cent of the farmers report an increase. That is good. I can recall the time when the Province was going down. Then the farmers went into growing clover, having some rotation of crops, developing dairying, using better seed grain, &c., with the result stated above. From Nova Scotia 49 per cent of the farmers, from New Brunswick 24 per cent, from Quebec 39 per cent, reported an increase as compared with 10 years ago; and from Ontario 24 per cent reported an increase of 50 per cent in ten years. When we come to Manitoba, it is not surprising that from 100 farms not one farmer reports any increase as compared with ten years ago, and not one farmer reports any increase as compared with twenty years ago.

By Mr. Schaffner:

Q. What does that statement mean?

A. One hundred farms were surveyed, and our collector of information took the opinion of the farmers themselves. He practically said: 'How are your crops, how is the fertility of the soil, compared with ten years ago? Are you going up or standing still or going down in respect to the rate at which your farm yields crops?'

Q. By the acre?

APPENDIX No. 3

A. On the whole farm by the acre. Of the hundred farmers in Manitoba, 46 per cent reported a decrease since ten years ago, and 50 per cent reported a decrease since twenty years ago. These farms are in the older settled parts of Manitoba. The results are not surprising, because in that Province it has not been the practice to grow any gathering crops such as clover, beans or alfalfa, or any grass crops, in between the crops of grain. The farming has consisted in this kind of rotation; two years of grain and one of summer fallow, or three years of grain and one of fallow. What does summer fallow treatment do? It helps somewhat to clean the land from weeds, it conserves the moisture, and it destroys some of the elements of fertility. It destroys the fibre in the soil which is needed to hold loose particles of soil in position in the spring. Whole districts are menaced by the winds blowing the soil and the seed off the fields. The conditions of farming, the soil, the population and climate combine to perpetuate the kind of rotation which consists of two or three years of grain and one of fallow, with no crop in between that either gathers nitrogen or leaves the plant fibre from root, stems and leaves in the soil to hold it together. I do not want to be understood here, or quoted elsewhere, as blaming the farmers of Manitoba. The best farming there so far has followed in the main the only known lines for making profits by growing wheat. And out of that, and particularly out of the neglect of weeds in the older districts, conditions have been created which call for earnest consideration and action. It ought not to be a case of shutting one's eyes and asserting: 'You must not say one word about such a matter as that, because the statements will damage Manitoba.' Manitoba and the other prairie provinces do not need, and I am sure the farmers do not want, the false protection of such silence. The Provinces would damage themselves in perpetuity by shutting their eyes and maintaining silence in the presence of serious dangers to good farming which protects the fertility and cleanness of the fields; whereas the other course would help them to adopt methods towards conserving their heritage and ours, while obtaining good crops and good profits.

By Mr. Schaffner:

Q. What has the Experimental Farm at Brandon been doing all these years that it has not determined this matter for the farmer and given him some information?—

A. The Experimental Farm at Brandon has been doing a great deal. It has been engaged in experimenting with the growing of clovers, but it takes a good while to prove out systems and methods under new conditions and have them seasoned by experience. Some years ago Mr. S. A. Bedford, Superintendent at the Brandon Experimental Farm, did an immense amount of missionary work in agriculture, going among the farmers and informing them according to his knowledge and lights; and I should be happy to see Mr. Bedford in a position to use in a wider way the increased knowledge and light he now has. But while the Experimental Farms have been carrying on experiments and discovering some results on the Government Farms, hardly any body has been going to the farmer who has been farming for profit, and asking: 'What have you discovered?' If you have 1,000 of the most successful farmers, each experimenting for profits on his own farm, with the benefit of scientific counsel from experts, they will find out much of real value to the practical farmer; and they will be the men who will send to the Experimental Farms for more information and more light. By all means let us get the double light on the difficulties of the indifferent farmer, the light from the experimental farms made effective by the local illustration. I cannot impress this as deeply as its importance merits, but I want to impress it as deeply as I can this morning.

EXAMPLES FROM EUROPE.

Let me turn here to an illustration which comes to me when I think of agriculture in England. As far as the meagre and imperfect records show, the yield of

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

wheat on English farms was about 26 bushels to the acre 400 years ago. Then it went down until some of the records—I do not know whether the records are wholly reliable—point to a rate of between 8 and 10 bushels per acre some 200 years ago. From that time on they began to make improvements and progress; on some estates it became a rule that a farmer must follow a systematic rotation of crops. The chief means for restoring and improving English agriculture was a rotation of crops with a clover or a bean crop in between the grain crops. Now the rate of yield in England is from 32 to 34 bushels of wheat per acre. That is a glance at experience spread over a period of four hundred years. From want of a good system of farming, the yield per acre went down to an exceedingly low level, and by the adoption of good systems and methods it has been raised to a high level.

From the long cultivated lands in Germany, there is a yield of some 10 bushels to the acre more than there was 30 years ago, as the result of the application of more intelligent methods and better management. In Hungary, on one of the large estates of which correct records have been kept, the increase in the yield per acre has been remarkable. Between 1851 and 1860 the yield of wheat was 10.9 bushels to the acre, and between 1891 and 1900 the average yield of wheat was 30.3 bushels to the acre. During 1851-1860 the yield of barley was 14.7 bushels to the acre; during 1891-1900 it was 43.9 bushels to the acre. The yield of oats was 17.1 bushels to the acre as against 51.3 bushels to the acre. The yield of Indian corn was 21.3 bushels to the acre during the former period, as compared with 41.6 bushels to the acre during 1891-1900. This has been brought about by intelligent and intensive cultivation instead of by following primitive methods.

TO BRING ABOUT ASSOCIATED EFFORT.

From the Experimental Farms we learn that a great deal of use is being made of the information by the intelligent wide-awake farmers. Professor James, a very competent authority on such subjects, says that the age of talking to farmers has gone by the day of demonstration is here. There is a difference between talking about agriculture, even in a most interesting way, and showing the farmer the application of systems and methods on an illustration farm managed for profits in such a way that he will understand, and want to do on his own farm, what he has seen being done on the other. We have not yet established the contacts between the local natural leaders in farming and the other farmers, such as prevail all over Denmark, for example. A farmer in Denmark who discovers anything from his farm whereby he obtains better crops, cleaner land and more milk, passes the knowledge on and the whole neighbourhood is ready to receive it. We must begin to correct our separate-nesses, our isolations, our want of cordial co-operations. You cannot correct those by bulletins or by speeches. The way is to get the farmers to come together and do something for themselves and others, something definite, something they can see and understand—something that they can use for their own benefit. When each becomes a co-operating partner in some definite undertaking for the good of the locality, all grow strong in associated effort.

SYSTEMATIC ROTATION OF CROPS.

I come back again to some of the salient points of information obtained by this investigation—this survey of farms.

Dealing with rotation of crops, what have we found? We found first of all that in many localities the farmers did not know the real meaning of the phrase. You know I am reluctant to say anything that would seem to throw the shade of even a thin shadow of a suspicion on the knowledge and ability of our people. When they do not know the meaning of the phrase—systematic rotation of crops—I ask myself: Why should a farmer know if he has not seen and done the thing for which the phrase

APPENDIX No. 3

stands? It is one thing to have lip ability to utter a phrase and another to have the knowledge of its meaning from experience of the reality it stands for. A systematic rotation of crops helps his farmer to spread his work over nearly the whole year, and that is a good thing. It helps in the cleaning of his land. By having a hoe or green fodder crop growing in rotation, he keeps the land clean for the sake of the advantage to that crop. I confess there are not many farmers who are willing to cut weeds just for the sake of seeing the land clean. That is not a state of mind and action easy to bring about. That may be why our weed suppression laws are nearly all dead letters. You can hardly get a man to go and cut weeds for the sake of seeing the fields clean; but he will keep his fields reasonably clean if he finds that the practice of doing that pays for the labour in the immediate crop. That is where the systematic rotation of crops comes in as an effective means of cleaning land. Its adoption will not dispense with all need for legislation on weeds, but it will make the application of our knowledge effective towards keeping down weeds. Systematic rotation provides for a variety of products and it results in a large increase in the yield per acre of every one of the crops. Mr. Gridale, now Director of Dominion Experimental Farms, gave the committee an address on that subject last year, and has spoken many times concerning the immense increase in the yield of crops from this practice. At Rothamsted, in England—the first agricultural research station—where the experiment was conducted for 32 years between growing wheat and other grain crops in rotation, with a clover or bean or grass crop in between once every four years, and growing grain crops continuously, the gain was 114 per cent in the yield per acre of wheat from the systematic rotation which included clover or beans. The meaning of systematic rotation of crops is to have this sort of thing going on: that each crop is grown in such a way as to make and leave the land better for the next crop. That is the means of progress and of conserving fertility.

How many farms out of the 1,212 surveyed, followed a systematic rotation in 1911? Out of 100 farms in Nova Scotia there was systematic rotation on just eight; in Prince Edward Island, on six; in New Brunswick, on thirteen; out of two hundred farms in Quebec, on just eight; and out of three hundred farms in Ontario, on 159. In Manitoba there was none except the rotation with grain and fallow of which I have spoken; in Saskatchewan and Alberta, none, and in British Columbia, 11 out of 100.

Q. How do you account for that in the three Prairie Provinces?

A. Up to the present time no one has applied in a large way the growing of clover, the growing of corn, the growing of roots, or the growing of any grass crop in between the grain crops. A few farmers have begun in a small way on part of their farms. The problem is to have that done in a larger way on those farms and then on other farms and so spread over the Provinces.

In Nova Scotia 19 per cent of the farms had a systematic rotation on a small part of their farms. I will now give you the Provinces and percentages of farms on which there were no definite plans, or systematic rotation for crops, at all. This is not from the collector's opinion, it is from the farmers' own statements of their practice. In Nova Scotia 47 per cent. In Prince Edward Island, 90 per cent had an irregular, indefinite rotation. In New Brunswick—I am speaking of those who had no rotation with any system in it—40 per cent; in Quebec 76 per cent; in Ontario 17 per cent. I have already dealt with the Western Prairie Provinces. In British Columbia there were 37 per cent without any definite plan.

You can see the gravity of the situation which all this reveals. If rotation of crops is shown by experience to be a chief means for permanently profitable farming, keeping the land clean, and giving satisfactory employment to labour, and only a small percentage of our farmers, outside of Ontario, follow it, how can we get more farmers to adopt some suitable system? They do follow an excellent system of rota-

tion of crops on our Experimental Farms—they have done so for years—but the point is how to get into touch and contact with the indifferent farmer and cause him to feel that he can do this on his own farm and get him to begin to put it into his practice.

In New Brunswick, the summary of the best farmers' judgment is that where a four or five year rotation is followed the results are far ahead in every respect of those farms where no systematic rotation was adopted. In Nova Scotia a good many farmers reported they were intending to begin this practice. On a few farms where systematic rotation was followed the farmers reported they had obtained results of from two to three times as much feed for the live stock as they had previously obtained from their farms. In Quebec systematic rotation prevails on comparatively few farms, except in Huntingdon County, where it is rather general. The farmers, for instance in Bellechasse and L'Assomption acknowledge the value of the system in theory but few make a practice of carrying it out on the farm; and the consequence is that from these and other counties they report that weeds are getting very bad. Take a few items from the reports from the Province of Ontario. In the county of Dundas a great many have not considered the meaning of systematic rotation of crops as applied to their own farms. In Lanark County most of the farmers follow it on some part of the farm. In Ontario County a few follow a well planned system, most follow plans indefinite and irregular. They admit that shorter rotations are coming into use and are of advantage. In Waterloo County some farmers follow a systematic plan. Any one who knows the Province of Ontario can almost trace the agricultural prosperity on the lines of the areas where systematic rotation of crops is followed. There you find the best buildings, the cleanest land, the largest crops, and the most prosperous and contented farmers. Apart from the systematic rotation of crops, or as a part of the practice in carrying out the system, an increasing number of farmers are following an after-harvest cultivation of fields to kill weeds and to put the soil into a good condition of tilth for the following crop.

SEED GRAIN.

Some information has been obtained as to the use of seed selected according to some system. Since Mr. Newman, of the Canadian Seed-Growers Association, is to address you on this subject in the near future, I will not take up time to-day by discussing the subject, beyond saying it is becoming a somewhat general practice for a farmer to choose a part of the crop which is particularly good and clean, to cut and store that portion by itself, and to use the grain from it for seed. That is a most excellent practice as far as it goes. However necessity for improvement is shown by the fact that some farmers reported that they sowed half a bushel extra per acre of common feed grain to make up for the dirt and the weeds it contained. How can we get at such farmers, and others far less careless, except by somehow inducing them to associate themselves with the best farmers in their locality, to watch how they manage, to get advice from them and then to seek to put into practice what they have learnt. Seeing that the seed is reasonably clean and vital is not going far enough. The best farmers select strains of seed of fine quality for the market, strains with vigor in the plants which enables them to resist the attacks of rusts, and strains which have been proven to be suitable for their kind of soil and their locality and to be more than usually productive. May I cite two cases to make very clear the fact that immense improvement to Canadian agriculture is practicable by the systematic selection of grain for seed. One farmer told me that he had sold 15,000 bushels of wheat from his farm since harvest of 1911 at \$2 per bushel; and the men who got it will be, I am sure, immensely satisfied with the results on their own farms. He could not nearly meet all the demand. The farmer who took that thousand dollar prize in gold for the best wheat in America at the New York 'Back to the Land Exposition,' the other day was a Canadian, Mr. Seager Wheeler, of Rosthern, Sask. It

APPENDIX No. 3

won out as the best specimen of wheat grown in America—as judged by American experts at an American Exposition. It was awarded the \$1,000 prize in gold. The original was a wheat bred and selected at the Central Experimental Farm. After Mr. Seager Wheeler obtained it he applied the system of selection according to the rules of the Canadian Seed Growers' Association; and he has written to the Secretary of the Association gratefully acknowledging the benefits he derived.

USE OF CLOVER SEED.

Few farmers sow enough clover seed with their grain crops. Many farmers use three pounds of clover seed per acre; some use five and a very few use 10 or 12 pounds. The farmers who use 10 or 12 pounds report that they get far better results than from the smaller quantity of seed. The schedules show the percentage of the acreage of grain crops which are seeded with clover. In Nova Scotia it is 60 per cent, in Prince Edward Island 57 per cent, in New Brunswick 50 per cent, in Quebec 74 per cent, in Ontario 45 per cent, and in British Columbia 42 per cent. There has been an immense improvement in that respect during the last ten years; but there is need for progress in the direction of using more pounds of clover seed to the acre.

A CASE OF SMUT IN OATS.

Diseases of plants are becoming in some districts a menace to profits. Some farmers are preventing such as smut by the treatment of the seed grain. However, neglect is evident in that respect. A striking illustration of that was given in the county of Dundas when the Agriculturist was there. He discussed with the farmer the question of diseases of plants and whether he was troubled with smut in his oats. The farmer replied that it was no trouble to him, that smut did not bother him at all. Mr. Nunnick examined the crop in the field in which they were then standing, and without moving his position reached out and picked 43 heads of smut. That farmer's eyes were opened. It was a revelation. Hereafter he will treat the seed grain to prevent smut.

WEEDS A NATIONAL DANGER.

A few words about weeds. The survey shows that they are not merely a serious menace but an increasing menace in the older provinces as well as in the newer ones. The Russian sow thistle is a case in point. It is reported as coming into the county of Lanark, only six years ago. The records show that it has already become so firmly established that farmers say some farms will have to be abandoned. You would not think that to be an exaggerated way of putting it if you had seen some farms I have myself observed. I do not know of any weed introduced into Canada that at all approaches the Russian sow thistle for the damage it does, and the persistence with which it spreads.

By Mr. Webster:

Q. In what section of Lanark was that?

A. I cannot say which farm it was.

Q. I understood you to say you had seen some of the farms?

A. I have seen the condition of other farms, but not those to which I refer as having to be abandoned.

In Waterloo County it is becoming serious. In Ontario County some farmers say they are controlling it by means of rotation of crops. It is reported from 42 per cent of the farms in Nova Scotia, from 89 per cent of the farms in Prince Edward Island, from 15 per cent of the farms in New Brunswick, from 62 per cent of the farms in Quebec, from 56 per cent of the farms in Ontario, from 30 per cent of

the farms in Manitoba, from none in Saskatchewan and Alberta, and from 17 per cent in British Columbia. It is a great evil and injury already, although it has been here only a short time.

Wild oats are prevalent, and especially harmful in the Prairie Provinces, where the kind of rotation that will kill wild oats is hardly at present practicable. This year our survey took in one new district in Manitoba. In the survey of farms for 1910 every farm surveyed in Manitoba reported wild oats; this year 94 per cent reported them—a few farms in the district taken in this year did not have any. One was added to the survey in Saskatchewan also. Last year, 71 per cent reported wild oats, this year 63 per cent reported it. Last year in Alberta 3 per cent reported wild oats, this year 31 per cent. It is becoming a serious national peril in the Prairie Provinces. Legislation does not stop it a bit. You cannot make either the Russian sow thistle or the wild oats take any heed of the law; and so far we have not been able to make men obey the weed laws. If they have to cut the weeds merely for the sake of making the place clean, or to obey the law, the weeds continue to multiply. The incentive to cut weeds is profit from the crop in which they begin to grow. The problem is difficult, difficult in the extreme. Local co-operation, local investigations of practicable means, may bring light and remedies.

In some places weeds in the pasture fields become such a menace that, as in the county of Brome, the orange hawk weed has reduced the carrying power of the pasture fields by one half in less than ten years. There is as yet in practice no way of killing it that is economical and effective.

By Mr. Bowman:

Q. What is your experience with bindweed?

A. It is quite bad and increasing in three provinces, I think.

Q. Do you not think it is a worse weed than the Russian sow thistle?

A. Well it, and the stink weed, together with the Russian sow thistle and wild oats are about four of a kind in weeds.

SCARCITY OF LABOUR.

Before I come to the last part of my theme, I have one or two remarks to make on the question of farm labour on which also we made inquiries. It would be easy, one will say, to do all this sort of thing, to have systematic rotation of crops, and to destroy weeds if farmers had enough labour available at wages they could afford to pay. An answer in part to that is, we must in any case apply the labour we have in such a way as to make it effective and then seek to improve local conditions as much as possible so that farmers will be able to employ labour the whole year. The report comes that where farmers employ hired help for twelve months they have little trouble in getting it, and if they provide a cottage they can get good help. But where the farmer employs hired labour for only a few months in the year he finds it is not the kind he wants. A man cannot live for twelve months on the wages for five months' labour on a farm, and so the farmer who is able to engage his help for only five months or less is not able to get a trained farm worker. The labour situation is one full of difficulty at present. Perhaps local organization of farmers would enable them to cope successfully with it also.

There appears to be waste from overstocking single small farms with machinery and a loss owing to lack of proper care of the machinery. Salesmen who are glib of tongue can persuade the new farmer to buy every kind of machine until he is loaded up with machinery—and notes. In consequence the newcomer gets a wrong start and when he gets in wrong at the start he is incapable of making that progress which we all desire and expect in Canada. A few illustrations by the best farmers as to the right sort of machinery for the locality, how to use it, and take care of it would be immensely valuable. That is what we learn from the farmers themselves.

APPENDIX No. 3

ILLUSTRATION FROM DENMARK.

I have kept the committee longer than I intended this morning, but I want to present the outlines of an illustration from Denmark and one from Ireland. I am not going to divert your attention from the important matters, on which I am speaking this morning, and I bring in these references to Denmark and Ireland only so far as they indicate what may be done in Canada to meet our conditions. When I went to Denmark first 25 years ago I learned that the leaders of the movement for the improvement of agriculture there recognized the value of the teaching power of the most successful farmers in the Kingdom. The Royal Agricultural Society by means of grants enabled hundreds of young farmers to learn the systems and methods of farming from many of the best farms in the country. These young farmers lived and worked and learned on these selected farms. The period might be three months or six months or a year; and sometimes a young farmer would work on two, three, or even four such farms before he returned to his own home. I, myself, visited a farm where 70 such student farmers were working. They were not going to college to be trained in the theories; they were on this farm to learn how that farmer farmed to make money.

By Mr. Schaffner:

Q. How big was the farm?

A. That farmer kept 250 dairy cows. He also grew a large quantity of sugar beets. I think he had 700 acres in that farm. These young farmers were given instruction in the theories once a week. The practice was not confined to large farms. All over Denmark the best farmers of the locality could have their farms approved and receive these young farmers who came under grants from the Royal Agricultural Society. In general the conditions were that the student farmer must work for three or six months or a year, and at the end of every period write a report to the society upon what he had seen and done and learned. In a few years the best practice of the best farms became the common knowledge of the farmers of the whole kingdom.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. Has that system been considered very successful?

A. Yes. By means of it the best farms where the men were doing remarkably well became known all over Denmark, and more than that their systems and methods were adopted. Afterwards came the co-operative organizations for creameries, and bacon curing establishments. These co-operative societies are for managing some part of the agricultural business of the locality and not for doing the farm work. Every locality is practically doing for itself in detail what the Royal Agricultural Society did for the Kingdom long ago. I visited several localities and learned how intimate and thorough were the mediums of exchange. The community spirit which the Danes have in a very large measure—more than we have as yet, perhaps because of the conditions of their national life in the past—has been applied to the problems and difficulties of the farms; and so they have risen from poverty, from dire poverty after the war with Germany, to being regarded as the most prosperous agricultural people as a whole on the face of the earth today. I know localities in Canada where farmers are doing better than in Denmark; I know such localities also in the United States and in England and Scotland. The Danes excel in having levelled up in general; we in Canada excel in the exceptions. Take one illustration. They send large quantities of butter, bacon and eggs to the United Kingdom. They get high prices because of the superiority of the quality resulting from their methods of managing. They take out of the United Kingdom annually over eight millions of dollars more than other nations obtain for an equal quantity of the same products. They

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

get more, as a premium on the quality of their butter, bacon and eggs, than is spent on our whole system of rural education in Canada.

ILLUSTRATION FROM IRELAND.

I turn for a few minutes to Ireland. I am not going to trench upon the forthcoming report of the Royal Commission on Industrial Training and Technical Education or give any information from it in advance. That is reserved for our report to the Minister of Labour. Meanwhile in Ireland one could not help observing that there was a change of attitude, a change of front, among the rural population within the last ten or twelve years. The change in the experience of the farmers, in their outlook and expectations, is due to the extension of local organization among the farmers and to the diffusion among them of the practice of the best methods of the best farmers. I was much interested when the Secretary of the Department of Agriculture and Technical Institution said to me: 'Will you go to see the Colonists?' For a moment I wondered whether the Irish had begun a policy of immigration to make up for the long wide deep drain of emigration to America and Canada. Perhaps I would see on the west coast new settlements of Spaniards taking to farming in Ireland. However, we went to see the Colonists. They were Irish Colonists, who had never left Ireland, becoming settled into a prosperous community of small farmers co-operating for the common good. A large pasturing estate had been taken over under the land legislation and divided into small holdings of from 25 to 35 acres each. The Colonists, from a congested district less than 20 miles away, had had little experience in good farming. I was amazed at the character of the crops, the evidence of good farm work, the tidiness of the premises, and general appearance of the Colony. Some 250 holdings were occupied and cultivated; about 50 more were in process of preparation by the erection of buildings, &c. The Colonists become peasant proprietors. I saw them in the third year of transition—some had been there only one year—and, as I have mentioned before 50 more farms were in process of preparation on this estate. There was a demonstration field for the colony on one of the farms. There was a resident farming instructor who spent his whole time on that little colony. That was his parish. He was under one delightful inhibition or prohibition—he was not allowed to make speeches. Why? Because the department had learned that if a instructor devoted himself to speechmaking he might be explaining theories and not sticking to his job of instructing and illustrating good farm practice in the growing of crops. Sometimes he would visit as many as twelve farms a day, sometimes three farms; and if a new machine was to be started perhaps only one, when the neighbours would all come and see it. The salary of the instructor and other charges amounted to about £150 a year; and from my own observation, supplemented by some inquiry, I would say that the crops on those 250 farms were worth £3,000 (\$15,000) more than would have been the case if there had not been a local instructor, and a local demonstration field. And these Colonists had got more than the increase of crops. They had got knowledge, they had developed ability and they had got the farming forces of the locality organized to keep on helping themselves afterwards. That was great. I went, I saw, I was convinced.

By Mr. Schaffner:

Q. Does the labour question give them any difficulty?

A. These were small holdings and I did not learn that they had trouble in that regard.

HOW CAN LOCAL ABILITY BE APPLIED.

I come now to the summing up of what I have laid before you this morning. How can the information gathered for the Committee on Lands from a particular locality become effective in that locality, and how can the farming ability discovered

APPENDIX No. 3

in the locality become effective there, plus all the help these farmers can get from other sources? The farmers who are learning, learn much from their successful neighbours. That is how they learn. If we could bring about such contacts that more of them will learn, and all of them will learn more, we will have made a fine advance towards the solution of many of the difficulties. Let the farmers of the locality be invited to come together for some definite purpose in which they are directly interested in the locality. Let them agree on one farm which they will use jointly, not own jointly or manage jointly, but use jointly, for the purpose of getting useful information for themselves, for the improvement of their farm management and practice. Let them agree on some one of the best farmers and help him by discussion and counsel, and even by all kinds of criticism of his methods, to adopt the best system and methods for himself and for the locality. By this means each of the farmers who watches and co-operates would be able to apply to his own farm what he had observed and learned. That does not cost money; it costs time and labour and the exercise of neighbourhood goodwills.

COSTS OF THE SURVEY.

By Mr. Best:

Q. Does the government appropriate money to help a man who devotes his farm to this system of co-operation, in case anything should go wrong?

A. The Committee on Lands has no money to devote to that purpose. The farmer would not give his farm to the neighbourhood. He would obtain advisory help to enable him to make his farming operations more profitable to himself. The other farmers would learn from that what they most want to know—how to make their farming more profitable than it has been. The Committee on Lands has no means of giving a bonus, or money grant, to any of these farmers. The survey of farms costs a certain amount for expenses. I think last year the cost was less than \$4,500. The members of the Committee do not get any pay, and do not want any pay. The collectors were paid and travelling expenses had to be met. This big survey of farms for the whole of Canada did not cost in cash more than \$4,500.

Q. Do you think that is justice to the farmers of this country when only \$4,500 were spent.

A. I am showing in this only the kind and extent of work this Committee on Lands is doing and the amount spent last year on this investigation. I am not referring to the amounts spent for the benefit of agriculture by the government. Speaking for myself I cannot say how much time I devoted to this work. As to remuneration I think I got my travelling expenses on one occasion, in all under \$40. The ultimate object of those engaged in the work has not been to induce the government to spend money, but to persuade the farmers to get together and do things for themselves. I am sure the Minister of Agriculture will agree with me that anything we can do to get the farmers to help each other by associated effort is a good thing. They may need more help from the Department of Agriculture by and by.

ILLUSTRATION FARMS MANAGED FOR PROFITS.

To return to my summing up. For what purpose would these men agree on a farm in the locality from which to get information. In the first place I think they would agree on a farm on which they could see the kind of farming, the system and methods which were particularly profitable and successful in that locality. Therefore, the man on the local illustration farm must farm for profit. If he is put on a salary he may farm for the salary and also to furnish useful information; but that is different from farming for profits to himself from his work. The contacts with the neighbouring farmers are on a different basis. Besides I would not like, with the experience I have had, to take a farm owned by a government and maintained

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

by a government and try to make it pay. It would be a pretty hard thing to do. The employees would be paid by salary under the government; and the research side, the new experiment side, perhaps even the show appearance side, would outweigh the effort to make it pay. The Experimental Farms for research are properly owned and maintained by the government. The illustration farm for profits is properly owned and managed by the individual farmer in the locality. The neighbours would see and understand that kind of farming; and if they meet on such a farm once a month and talk over matters with the farmer who is their natural leader they will share the benefits. They will not take the management out of his control. He owns the farm, he farms it for his own profit, he gets the benefit of the associated criticism, and counsel of his neighbours. He should get one thing more. We are making arrangements whereby he will receive visits two or three times a year from two of the best experts on farming in the whole country. These will be visits for investigation, for counsel, for advice, for making plans, all within the means and the desire of the farmer himself.

EXPERT COUNSELLORS TO CO-OPERATE WITH FARMERS.

Further, if when those two experts go to his farm they could meet also once or twice a year the other 30 or 40 farmers associated in the movement and talk over with them the conditions and needs of the locality, every one would get something in the way of helpful information. The illustration farmer would not get money, but he would get encouragement and such inspiration to work better that he would make more money. Four things such a farm ought to do. It should illustrate the best system of rotation of crops for that locality; it should illustrate the use of selected seed grain suitable for the locality; it should illustrate the results from sowing a suitable quantity of clover seed with the grain crops; and it should illustrate after harvest cultivations in keeping with what is practicable in the locality. Out of the joint judgment of the illustration farmer and these two experts, plans would be evolved that would prove increasingly profitable. It may be asked, how would such a farmer obtain the selected seed suitable for his farm? That is what the Canadian Seed Growers' Association is for. Through it he could obtain pure seed from selected grain, which would provide object lessons for the whole locality. For a year or two the Committee on Lands, in following up its investigations, might even arrange for him to exchange his feed grain, bushel for bushel, for seed grain until he got into the use of the right strains. In a similar manner it might be arranged for him to obtain the additional quantity of clover seed required to sow at least four-fifths of the area in grain crops at the rate of 12 lbs. of clover seed per acre. By some such means there could be many local illustration farms which were yielding satisfactory profits and on which weeds were being kept down and fertility was being kept up.

I have every reason to believe from what we learned from the survey that 30 or 40 of these farmers whose farms have been surveyed would jump at the chance of co-operating towards accomplishing these benefits for their localities, not for any money, but for the satisfaction of being associated with their neighbours to help one another in that way. If something of this sort can be brought about, look at the value of the information we of the Committee on Lands would have for this Committee in a few years in the records of the progress and in the records of the balance sheets of the illustration farms. That is part of what I hope the Committee on Lands will contribute as its share, through these surveys, towards the solution of these big and difficult problems for the advancement of agriculture.

BETTER FARMING, BETTER BUSINESS, BETTER LIVING.

I do not come before this Committee either to ask for its endorsement or for its assistance to obtain grants of money. I thought it proper that the Chairman of the Committee on Lands of the Commission of Conservation should come before the Com-

APPENDIX No. 3

mittee on Agriculture of Parliament to inform you of what we have been doing, what is to be done next, and to indicate the probable results. You will allow me to say, in conclusion, that I have lived long to have learned the value of concentration on a few things at a time, on a few definite things for a definite purpose, if one desires to get much done. I would rather come and speak to you this morning on this subject than address a crowd of a thousand people in the opera house. The particular form of leadership which this movement needs in all the localities, is interpretation of its object, its plans and its methods, in such a way as to encourage farmers to join in neighbourhood co-operations, not to secure Government grants, but to render service to each other by associated effort for better farming. When we have successfully sought these local illustration farms managed by the people themselves, I think in agricultural matters all other things will be added to us. We will achieve in the famous saying of Sir Horace Plunkett, of Ireland, himself a foremost leader in rural co-operation, 'Better Farming, Better Business, Better Living.' Then every effort of every Department of the Federal and Provincial Governments for the improvement of agriculture would be more effective and widespread. What would it mean to everybody, to farmers, to manufacturers, to merchants, to transportation companies, to professional men, and to education to have \$500,000,000 a year more from the crops on the same area as the result of the improvements in agriculture? And besides this, we would be passing on this great heritage in our lands continuously enriched and improved instead of being depleted. The work of the Committee on Lands is all towards that end, and I thank you for having heard me so patiently this morning.

Committee adjourned.

Certified correct,

JAMES W. ROBERTSON.

ADDENDUM.

Schedule used by Committee on Lands in Survey of Farms.

COMMISSION OF CONSERVATION.

Agricultural Survey, 1911.

No.....

1. Lot..... Con..... Township..... County..... Province.....
 Name of farmer..... P. O.....
 Under field crops.....acres. Grainacres.
 In permanent or unbroken pasture.....acres. Hoe cropacres.
 In woodsacres. Hay and pastureacres.

Rotation, Seed and Manure.

2. Does he follow a systematic rotation of crops?.....
 Does he practice any of the following rotations?.....

1.	2.	3.	4.	5.
Hoe crop.	Hoe crop.	Hoe crop.	Hoe crop.	
.....
Grain.	Grain.	Grain.	Grain.	
.....
Hay.	Hay.	Grain.	Grain.	
.....
	Pasture.	Hay.	Hay.	

			Pasture.	
		

State in above columns kinds of crops in rotation.....

APPENDIX No. 3

3. Does he use seed selected in any systematic manner?.....

If not, why not?.....

Does he sow specially cleaned seed grain or ordinary feed grain?.....

.....

State names of varieties sown:

Wheat

Oats

Barley

How many acres seeded to clover this year?.....

Pounds of seed sown per acre of red clover?.....Alsike?.....

If he grows alfalfa, how much, when and how sown?.....

How does the yield of crops from his farm compare with ten years ago?.....

With twenty years ago?.....

4. Does he use manure?..... On what crops and rate per acre?.....

.....

Does he use artificial fertilizers?.....

On what crops and rate per acre?.....

.....

How does he apply manure?.....

What care is taken to prevent waste?.....

Weeds, Insects and Diseases.

No.....

5. Which weeds are most prevalent? Before name of weed the letter (A) means few, (B) numerous), (C) very bad; (N) new to farm, (I) increasing, (D) decreasing within five years.

A, B, N, I,
C. D.

A, B, N, I,
C. D.

- | | |
|---------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. Barnyard Grass. | 18. Mustard. |
| 2. Bindweed. | 19. Night Fl. Catchfly. |
| 3. Bladder Campion. | 20. Orange Hawkweed. |
| 4. Blue Burr. | 21. Ox-eye Daisy. |
| 5. Blueweed. | 22. Pigweed. |
| 6. Canada Thistle. | 23. Ragweed. |
| 7. Chickweed. | 24. Rib Grass. |
| 8. Chicory. | 25. Shepherd's Purse. |
| 9. Couch Grass. | 26. Sow Thistle. |
| 10. Darnel. | 27. Stinkweed. |
| 11. Golden Rod. | 28. Tumbling Mustard. |
| 12. Green Foxtail. | 29. Wild Buckwheat. |
| 13. King Devil. | 30. Wild carrot. |
| 14. Lady's Thumb. | 31. Wild Flax. |
| 15. Lamb's Quarters. | 32. Wild Oats. |
| 16. Mayweed. | 33. Yarrow. |
| 17. Milkweed. | ..... |
| | |

State causes responsible for foregoing.....
.....

APPENDIX No. 3

6. What insect pests or plant diseases injure his crop. Use letters (A) (B) (C) and (N) (I) (D) in same sense as for weeds.

A, B, N, I,
C. D.

A, B, N, I,
C. D.

- | | | | | | |
|---------|-------|----------------|----------|-------|------------------|
| 1. .... | .... | Codling Moth. | 8. .... | .... | Apple Scab. |
| 2. .... | .... | Cut Worm. | 9. .... | .... | Oat Smut. |
| 3. .... | .... | Potato Beetle. | 10. .... | .... | Potato Blight. |
| 4. .... | .... | Pea Weevil. | 11. .... | .... | Potato Rot. |
| 5. .... | .... | Turnip Aphis. | 12. .... | .... | Potato Scab. |
| 6. .... | .... | White Grub. | 13. .... | .... | Rust. |
| 7. .... | .... | Wire Worm. | 14. .... | .... | Turnip Clubroot. |
| ..... | ..... | ..... | 15. .... | .... | Wheat Smut. |
| | | | | | |
| | | | | | |

Crop.	Pest or Disease.	Estimated Loss.
.....
.....
.....
.....
.....
.....

Is seed grain treated for smut?.....

Fuel, Power and Water.

No.....

7. Is the fuel wood or coal?.....

If wood from farm is used, how many years at present rate of consumption will the supply last?.....?

How many acres of the unbroken pasture would be more profitable if forested and utilized as a woodlot?.....

Has any planting been done, if so with what results?

.....
.....

8. What motive powers are used on the farm?.....

House and barn work.....

Field work

9. Is the water supply for house use obtained from well, spring, or stream?.....

Where is water for stock obtained?.....

State distance, in feet, of well or spring from house, stable, or manure dump?

.....


House supply?..... Stock supply?.....

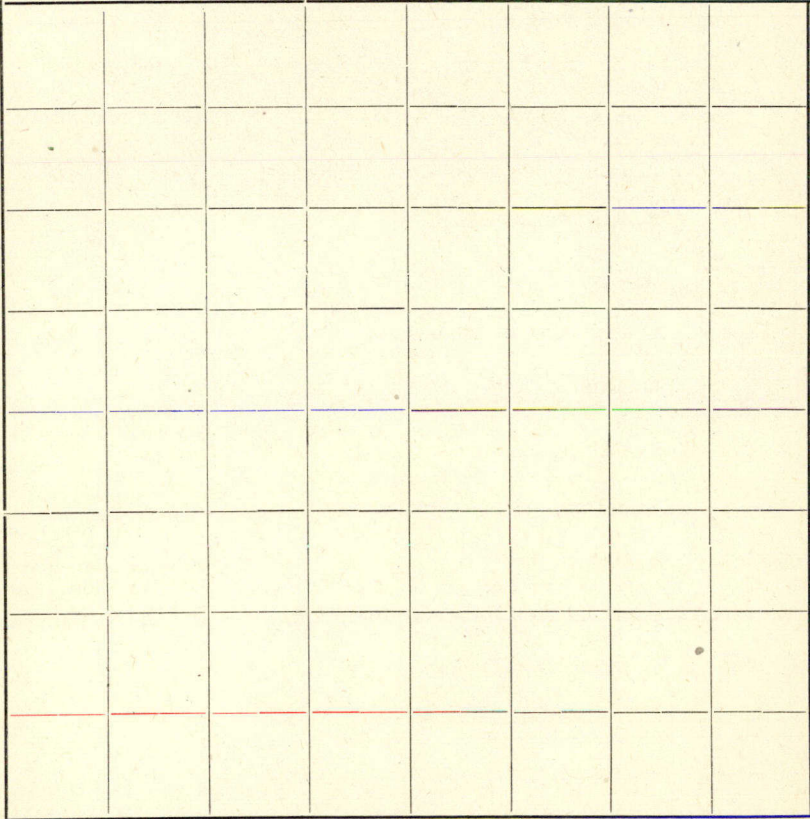
How is water conveyed to house?.....

Is there water on tap in the house?.....

Is there a bathroom and W.C. in house?.....

APPENDIX No. 3

10. Plot in diagram the positions of well, spring, or stream, and the farm buildings; and indicate by arrow heads the general slope of ground in relation to the well. The area below may be taken at 400 feet square. An arrow one inch long indicates a very gentle slope (1 in 50); an arrow half-inch long, a steep slope (1 in 20); an arrow a quarter of an inch long, a very steep slope (1 in 5). (Thus  indicates a very gentle slope downwards in direction of arrow head as 1 in 50). (The rectangles are each $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch square.)



Instances of Good Farming.

No.....

(Particularly as to Rotation, Crops and Fertility.)

TOTAL POINTS:

1500

		POINTS.	
		Possible.	Awarded.
I.	500 PLAN OF ROTATION.		
	Legumes and grasses.	100	.....
	To keep down weeds.	100	.....
	Control of moisture.	100	.....
	Distribution of labour.	100	.....
	Quality of seed.	100	.....
II.	500 CROPS.		
	Stand vigour and uniformity.	100	.....
	Yield per acre.	100	.....
	Freedom from other grains.	100	.....
	Freedom from weeds.	100	.....
	Freedom from diseases and insects.	100	.....
III.	200 PRODUCTION AND CARE OF MANURES.	200	.....
IV.	300 EQUIPMENTS.		
	Water supply and sanitation.	100	.....
	Care of machinery and implements.	100	.....
	Care of fuel supply.	100	.....

TOTAL

APPENDIX No. 3

Does the farmer indicate any drawback or menace to profitable continuation of any branch of his present system of farming?.....

.....

In what branch of farming does he specialize?.....

.....

Collector's remarks regarding above.....

.....

Dated at.....191...

.....

Collector.

NOTE.—Special sheets were used in the Provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta.

THE CANADIAN SEED GROWERS' ASSOCIATION AND ITS WORK

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

ROOM No. 34,

TUESDAY, February 6, 1912.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here at 11 o'clock a.m., the Chairman, Mr. Sexsmith, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN.—Gentlemen, the time has arrived to open our meeting. We have with us to-day Mr. L. H. Newman, secretary of the Canadian Seed Growers' Association, who has been kind enough to come before this committee and address us upon the following points: (1) Origin of the Canadian Seed Growers' Association, (2) Organization, (3) Membership, (4) Aims, (5) Work of the Association and its relation to that of the Government. It has been suggested to me that perhaps it would be well to defer discussion until after Mr. Newman concludes his address. If this were done, it would perhaps result in maintaining the connection and sequence of the points in the address. However, if you care to ask any very important question at any time, I presume that Mr. Newman will be only too delighted to reply. I will now call upon that gentleman to address you.

Mr. NEWMAN.—Mr. Chairman and Gentleman, I am sure I need scarcely say how highly I appreciate the honour, as well as the opportunity of addressing this committee on the work which I have been very closely associated for many years. While this is the first time I have been privileged to meet you, it is not the first time that the work of our association has been dealt with here. Our president, Doctor James W. Robertson, who you all know, has made frequent reference to it in previous evidences, as has also Mr. G. H. Clark, seed commissioner, with whose branch we are so closely associated in the good seed movement in Canada.

In view of the nature of the topic I think perhaps I might give you a more satisfactory exposition of it if you would allow me to complete what I have planned to say before opening any discussion.

About twelve years ago a movement was started on the initiative of Doctor Robertson to interest the boys and girls on Canadian farms in the matter of selection. The plan outlined took the form of a competition which was to continue for three years, and in which each competitor was required to operate a special seed plot, of oats or wheat as the case might be, and to select from that plot a quantity of heads or panicals from specially desirable plants. By this process of continuous selection it was hoped to effect certain definite improvement in the strains worked with and thereby provide visible demonstrations as to the practicability of systematic work in seed selection by the farmer himself. The prizes offered in this competition were given by Sir William C. MacDonald to the extent of \$10,000 in recognition of which the competition was called 'The MacDonald Seed Grain Competition.' I need not detain you this morning with details of the work of this competition. These are quite fully elaborated in previous evidences given before this committee, as well as in the annual reports of the Canadian Seed Growers' Association. I might only mention that about 1,500 competitors participated in this contest, of which number

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

about 450 carried on the work in all its details for the three years. The results obtained by these 450 were both surprising and gratifying. For three years, under all conditions and from all plots, there was an increase of 40 per cent in the case of wheat, and of 36 per cent in the case of oats, as regards yield. There was also a substantial increase in the weight of the grain during this special period of manipulation. The varieties worked with were largely the common varieties growing at the time in the country. These varieties were more or less composite in character—that is composed of two or more strains of varying practical value thereby presenting opportunities for effecting certain improvements by separating out strains which might be less valuable, and effecting an inclusion of those which were more desirable. In the light of our present knowledge of the laws of heredity, and of the various facts and circumstances which play a part in the production of crops, it would appear that the improvement, which was effected during this competition was due first to the fact that advantageous separations were actually made, and secondly to the continuous selection of seed replete with that vigor and high quality of life which is sure to reflect itself in succeeding generations. The latter factor is of course a purely physiological one and must not be misinterpreted as implying the accumulation of hereditary variations in the ordinary sense of that term.

Before passing on to consider the final outcome of this work, it might be well to pause for a few moments to consider the principles which are now recognized in the improvement of plants. Such a consideration is necessary in view of what I shall have to say later regarding the efforts which have been made to perpetuate the good work so well begun by the boys and girls. It is imperative furthermore that any system designed for the improvement of crops be founded upon sound and safe principles. Where time and money are at stake it is of the *utmost* importance that we know where work may be done to advantage as well as where the limits of progression lie. It may be well to state at the outset that it has been our constant aim as an association to direct our work along lines which are justified by the researches of our best authorities. In order to facilitate this and to keep pace with the progress of the times in these matters, I was given leave of absence in the spring of 1910 to go abroad and study the principles and methods of plant improvement which are being recognized at the leading centres in Europe but more particularly at Svalof, Sweden. Through the co-operation and good will of Mr. G. H. Clark, seed commissioner, who gave evidence before this Committee in February, 1910, regarding the general plan of work at Svalöf; I was able to spend the greater part of a year in close touch with the Swedish experts. What I shall have to say to-day therefore, regarding the principles of seed improvement and high class seed production will be based largely upon the investigations of these very competent men.

Those of you who have followed the progress and development in the breeding of more useful forms of plants and animals during the past few decades will remember that the ideas commonly held regarding the means by which improvement might be effected in all life were, for many years, founded upon the classical researches of Charles Darwin. Darwin's work seemed to show that all life is in a continuous state of unrest, varying this way or that, and that some of these variations are hereditary in character.

This being the case it seemed logical to suppose that by the selection of those advantageous variations some definite improvement might be effected in the strains worked with. It was partly upon this idea, and partly upon the idea that what was called 'vigor of growth' in the plant is hereditary and manifests itself in succeeding generations that the system of continuous selection of the best heads and panicles was based. During the past few years this conception of organic progression has undergone an almost complete change. While the opinions held by our leading authorities differ to some extent, it is now almost universally believed that true hereditary variations arise in nature as a result of natural crossing. Two individuals, belonging to different sorts or 'biotypes' as they are technically called, become

APPENDIX No. 3

crossed. The 'hybrid' or combination resulting from this crossing splits up or segregates, in succeeding generations, leaving a greater or lesser number of different combinations of characters which manifest themselves in new forms. According to Gregor Mendel, the famous Austrian Monk upon whose epoch-making investigations modern ideas of heredity are largely based, it is only necessary that two individuals differ in ten characters to produce when crossed, over one thousand different hereditary combinations. In the light of this fact the variations of Darwin were nothing more or less, in most cases at least, than a manifestation of the phenomenon just described. While varieties of such crops as barley, wheat, oats and peas are believed to rarely cross fertilize, yet when we consider the confusion that may be created when a single crossing takes place it is not difficult to account for the composite character of many of our older varieties as found in the country. Professor Bateson of Cambridge made the statement that had Darwin understood the Mendelian annunciation which unfortunately did not appear until after his time, he would have been the very first to have understood the nature of these variations which he described but failed to define.

Since this reversion in the conception of variation, heredity and evolution, the system of selection generally practiced by experts at Experimental Stations and elsewhere has come to recognize the single plant as the unit of improvement rather than the group. A large number of plants are selected. The seed from these plants is kept separate and sown in small cultures, and by a process of elimination, based upon purely empirical methods, the number of cultures is gradually reduced until only the best remains. These separate cultures are called 'pure lines' and, in the absence of any accidental crossing, will breed true in successive generations. Since natural crossing takes place but rarely in our common cereals as already noticed, it would seem quite futile to attempt to effect any further improvement upon pure-lines by continuous selection. It might indeed seem a waste of time in such cases to devote any special attention to the quality and character of the seed used. In so far as being able to effect any definite improvement in the strain through the accumulation of hereditary variations this position would seem justified. But there are certain physiological factors which play a very important part in the production of crops and which merit the utmost attention. It is now a recognized fact, as well as a common observation, that seed which is perfectly matured and developed will give better results than will seed which is inferior in these respects. Such seed can be produced only on fertile soil which is in a good state of cultivation, and which is suited to the sort grown. Under such conditions vital energy of a superior order will be stored up in the seed, and will be reflected in the quality, figure and extra productiveness of the crop produced. These conditions, however, cannot always be found, to any large extent on a given farm. Indeed on many farms in Canada the areas enjoying ideal conditions are relatively few and small. This fact suggests at once the desirability of each farmer setting aside his best patch of land as a seed producing centre or plot, and that he adopt some practical system whereby the best seed from that crop, produced under these conditions, may be regularly obtained. Such a plot, of course, should be of sufficient size if possible to give enough seed to sow the main crop the following year. This is a practice which is simple of operation, yet full of promise of large gains, and one which every farmer should include in his regular system of farm management in one form or another.

The seed may be regarded as a larval plant drawing its nourishment from the mother. If the mother is poorly nourished the embryonic plant—the seed—will be poorly developed. This is simply a case of mal-nutrition. Such seed, it is found by experience, never develops into the best and most profitable type of plant. We have this principle exemplified in the runt of the swine litter. No matter how well this animal is fed after birth, it can never regain that which it has lost during the period of incubation.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

So much then in favour of obtaining seed from crops *grown under favourable conditions*. There still remains something to be said in favour of obtaining the *best seed* from these conditions even in the case of 'pure-lines' which, as I have already stated seem to show practically no hereditary variation, and therefore present no opportunity for effecting any definite improvement. No matter how favourable the conditions of soil may be there are always to be found, variations induced by environment. We find here a plant which has obtained an extraordinary degree of development. Adjoining it we find another plant which, on account of some deficiency in the necessities of life—food, air, moisture—has not attained the same degree of development, and as a result bears seed which is poorly developed and which cannot be expected to give best results. Such seed can in many cases, be quite efficiently excluded by carefully grading and screening the bulk sample, but for maximum results both as to quality and purity of seed we still favour the system of head selection indicated. This, of course, is something which cannot be done on a large scale, but enough seed may be obtained in this way to sow a good sized culture the following year. In this simple manner, is provided a base of supply of good seed each year.

The principle involved in the selection of seed from favourable variations has nothing to do with, and must not be construed as implying, the transmission of acquired characters from one generation to another. That of course is an old and largely abandoned idea. The present principle simply recognizes that better crops may be obtained, by securing seed for each generation which is perfectly developed and matured. Subsequent neglect, on the other hand, is quite as surely reflected in a depreciation in quality as well as in decreased yields.

Thus far we have been considering the practicability of the continued selection of seed from pure strains. While such strains are becoming more and more common all over the country, thanks to the good work of our Experimental Stations, there are still to be found a greater or lesser number of sorts which have been under general cultivation for a considerable length of time and which are more or less composite in character. In these cases the system of continuous selection may still be regarded capable of effecting some definite improvement by separating out the poorer strains and effecting an inclusion of the better. We also have such crops as corn, which naturally cross-fertilize and which, in consequence thereof continually show true hereditary variations which, by the process I have outlined, may be turned to good account. In potatoes we have what is known as tuber variation, a type of hereditary variation which must not be confused with variation in the true seed. In the case of the latter crops, the old system of continuous selection may be expected to give good results.

The hand-selection and hand-threshing of a few pounds of heads or panicles taken from these plots each year provides seed of a degree of purity which is hardly to be expected on many farms in Canada in view of the unusual opportunities for accidental mixing which now prevail. Indeed, the operation of a special seed plot by the individual farmer *as a means of maintaining purity*, if for no other reason, is a practice which must commend itself to all thinking people. It is recommended by experts in plant breeding who from time to time have new sorts to distribute and who recognize that constant care and attention are necessary in order that the identity of such sorts may be maintained and that their true value may become fully demonstrated.

From this brief consideration of the possibilities of systematic work in seed selection, it will appear clear I think, that there is a great deal that the farmer himself may do on his own farm, and *must* do if he is to reap the full rewards of his labour. Unfortunately comparatively few farmers give anything like the attention which they should to these matters. Despite all that has been said and written regarding the great advantages, the national advantages, of the use of better seed, and notwithstanding the great amount of experimental evidence which is available

APPENDIX No. 3

in support of the use of such seed, one has only to visit our local exhibitions, or what is more convincing, examine the grain drill on the ordinary farm at seeding time, to be thoroughly convinced that a great deal of the seed which goes into the ground each spring of a notoriously low order. The need for some definite constructive co-operation whereby the systematic selection of seed may become more general, and whereby the fellow who has been fortunate enough to produce seed of a high order may be discovered by the grower who is in real need of such seed, was simply demonstrated in connection with the work of the MacDonald competition. This need was sought to be met at the end of this competition by the organization of an Association called '*The MacDonald-Robertson Seed Growers' Association.*' The membership of this Association consisted chiefly of the parents of the competitors who had learned of the great value of attention to these matters. In 1904 the name of the Association was changed to '*The Canadian Seed Growers' Association,*' which name it still holds. Doctor Robertson was appointed President, and holds that position still. Mr. G. H. Clark, Seed Commissioner, was its first Secretary, the Department at the time not being opposed to having its officers hold office in voluntary associations such as this. A rule affecting this privilege was made by the Department later, so that Mr. Clark had to relinquish his position as Secretary. At that time, 1905, I had the honour of being appointed Secretary-Treasurer.

The number of members now actively engaged in the practice of seed selection under our direction is about 200, while about 500 altogether, are affiliated and doing more or less work. Our policy is to encourage as many farmers as we can to do better work than they have been doing, and out of the large number thus interested to discover men of a high order who, as active members, exert a very wholesome and helpful influence in their community. Our experience has clearly demonstrated that many such men are to be found if we can only reach them. Latent possibilities of immense value to the community as well as to the country as a whole, are hidden away, often in the most remote places. It is our aim to discover as many of these men as possible, and to give them such assistance and encouragement as will enable them to turn their skill and ability to the greatest possible use. One of the most noteworthy examples of the discovery of genius on the farm is that of Mr. Seager Wheeler, of Rosthern, Saskatchewan, who won the prize of one thousand dollars in gold for the best 100 lbs. of wheat grown in North America. Mr. Wheeler won his splendid victory with Marquis wheat, a cross-bred variety originated at the Central Experimental Farm. Great credit is due those who had anything to do with the creation of this wheat, a wheat which I believe will be worth millions of dollars to this country. I have here a sample of the wheat in question and shall pass it around for your inspection. While this sort was produced at the Experimental Farm, yet had it not been for Mr. Wheeler, neither that Institution nor this variety of wheat would at this moment be enjoying the high reputation which they are enjoying. The circumstances connected with the bringing out of this wheat are set forth in a letter received from Mr. Wheeler in answer to our letter of congratulation. He says:—

Dear Mr. NEWMAN,—

Your kind letter gives me much pleasure. I am sure it was well worth striving for a prize like that won at New York—apart from the \$1,000 in gold—to receive so many letters from all parts of the country. After the incident is forgotten I shall still have these to store up in memory. I never forget that you gave me my first lesson in the hand selection of wheat. Before that time I had been groping in the dark trying to do my best in my own way, but the short time you spent with me was as light after darkness. From that day I saw things clearer, had an ideal in view, and am glad to say that I have noted a great improvement as regards the hand-selection of wheat. I often ponder over these things, especially when working around my plots, when I note the improvement in the types and quality of the seeds I am working on. I have ever striven for

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

a high quality and improvement, and have spent many long hours during the winter months poring over the different types of heads to find out the best, as far as I was able * * * * * I feel that the experience I have gained as an operating member of the C.S.G.A., leading as it has to more careful cultivation of the soil and to the better choice of seed, has helped me to uphold the reputation of our country as pre-eminent in wheat growing.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) SEAGER WHEELER.

This is fine co-operation for you. The experimental stations providing the starting point, the farmer out on the land under the expert guidance of the Canadian Seed Growers' Association giving it a fair chance. This is the principle which has been followed with such marked success in connection with the general scheme of seed and crop improvement, which obtains in Sweden. At Svalôf, the centre of this movement, we find two organizations—the scientific and the commercial; the scientific aiming, as our experimental farms are aiming, to produce better sorts for use on farms; the commercial, which is represented in part in this country by the Canadian Seed Growers' Association, aiming to give that seed the very best chance—to encourage its distribution and multiplication in the most advantageous manner. This, I believe, is a type of co-operation which must prevail in Canada if she is to uphold the high reputation in crop raising which she enjoys at the present time. We already have a number of Seager Wheelers throughout the country, although their work has not flashed up quite so brilliantly. Our aim shall be, if properly supported, to seek to discover more men of this type.

THE CANADIAN SEED GROWERS' ASSOCIATION.

After this general review of the facts and circumstances leading up to the initiation of an organized effort to promote an increased interest in the matter of good seed, let us next consider the organization and system of our Association—the machinery by which the principles of high class seed production are sought to be applied in practice.

ORGANIZATION.

The organization consists of a President, three Vice-Presidents, an Executive Council of five and a Board of Directors of twenty. The Directorate is elected from the different provinces in Canada, thus making work national in scope and far-reaching in influence. The personnel of the Directorate is worthy of note. In the first place, each Province is represented by its Deputy Minister of Agriculture. This makes for unity of action and uniformity of method. The scientific or technical side of the work is represented on the Board by the leaders at our different experimental stations. We also obtain from officers of your own Federal Department of Agriculture, invaluable advice regarding the various questions which come up for solution. These officers, for technical reasons, are not allowed to occupy positions on the Board.

MEMBERSHIP.

The membership consists of honorary and active members. The active members are chiefly farmers who desire to apply on their farms a simple, systematic method of seed growing and selection under expert direction and advice, so that they may be able to produce from year to year a supply of seed of known origin, purity, and of the highest possible quality either for their own use or for the trade.

APPENDIX No. 3

THE WORK OF THE ASSOCIATION AND ITS RELATION TO THAT OF THE GOVERNMENT.

The work of the Association may be said to be an extension of the work of that Department of the Government service known as the Experimental Farm system. The latter institutions conduct work in original research with field crops, test different varieties obtained from different parts of the world and endeavour to evolve, through a process of breeding and selection, superior sorts for use on Canadian farms. They are not, however, in a position to control the multiplication and distribution of these sorts in a large way and to the best advantage among individual farmers. This important work, we believe, can best be done by a separate and independent organization for reasons which will be quite clear to you. Were all seed of new and superior strains distributed direct to growers throughout the country without the exercise of any control whatever over its progeny in succeeding generations, the greater part would quickly lose its identity and eventually be either ruined by lack of proper care in maintaining purity or completely lost. The conservation of all that is good and useful in 'stock seed' together with its judicious multiplication and distribution on an extensive scale and under efficient control, is therefore the main work of the Canadian Seed Growers' Association in so far as it concerns its relation to the work of our Experimental Farms and other such institutions.

The Association also aims to systematize the work of seed-growing so that it may be made so simple and practical that a large number of farmers may become members and producers on their own farms from year to year. In this way is created a basis of supply of pure seed of known origin and quality which in turn is multiplied under the Association's inspection and control and made available for seeding purposes to the large farming public.

FUNDS.

Although this important public service is executed by a voluntary organization outside of the Government, yet on account of the value of such work to the country as a whole, together with the service which it is possible for such an organization to render in preventing the dissipation of improved stocks produced by experts, the necessary funds have in the past been obtained annually from the Dominion Government. Thus far we have required approximately \$4,000 per annum to carry on this work, this amount being allowed from the regular appropriation of the Dominion Seed Branch. This money is expended in paying the salary of the Secretary the only officer receiving any remuneration, travelling expenses, special printing and translating of special publications, prizes at District exhibitions of selected seed—we have six district exhibitions in Canada—office supplies and expenses of convening the regular annual meeting. The annual report of the treasurer is given in detail in connection with the regular annual reports of the Association and shown exactly to what purpose this expenditure is devoted.

SYSTEM OF SEED GROWING FOLLOWED BY THE C. S. G. A.

The general system of seed growing followed by members of the Association, and which you will no doubt have already anticipated from what I have said, is briefly as follows:

CHOICE OF VARIETY.

Having decided upon the crop or crops of which it is proposed to produce seed of special quality each year the member is urged to choose with the greatest possible care the variety with which to operate. This is a matter of great importance. In

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

some cases this choice is not difficult to make. In the case of spring wheat, for instance there are not many varieties from which to choose. In oats there are greater opportunities for making a wrong choice. If the grower is uncertain as to which variety will do best on his farm, he is strongly advised to test two or three of the very best known sorts on duplicate plots for a couple of years. The great importance of this cannot be over-estimated as no grower can afford to work with an inferior or unsuitable sort.

PROCURING OF ELITE STOCK SEED.

Having decided upon the variety the next step is to procure a quantity of so-called 'Elite Stock Seed' of that variety. By the term 'Elite Stock Seed' is meant seed which has been specially selected in accordance with definite rules to which I shall refer later and which is regarded by the Executive of the Association to be worthy of multiplication and distribution. This seed may often be obtained from another member who has been operating for a number of years and who has a supply of such seed on hand or it may sometimes be had from an Experimental Station. Where Stock Seed can be obtained in the beginning the work of the new beginner is very much reduced and greatly simplified, as his future concern consists chiefly in conserving the purity and the good qualities of that seed and in multiplying it under the inspection and direction of the Association. Where this seed is not available, the grower must produce it himself. This may be accomplished by operating each year a special seed plot of the chosen variety and selecting therefrom a sufficient quantity of typical heads, panicles or pods as the case may be to give enough seed—'hand-selected seed'—to sow another plot the following year. After three or four years of careful selection there should ordinarily be produced a stock of seed of sufficient purity and quality to entitle it to be ranked as 'Elite Stock Seed.' This practice ordinarily assumes the presence of more than one strain within the mother variety and implies the desirability of eliminating all but that or those which promise best. This system of selection is known as the system of *mass-selection*, and has been specially devised for the practical farmer who seldom has time to undertake the more complicated and exacting methods.

The 'hand-selected seed' obtained in the above manner is, in the case of cereals and small seeds, threshed by hand and every precaution taken to keep it pure and to use only the best of that seed the following year.

Following the production of 'Elite Stock Seed' the special seed plot must not be abandoned, but must be continued each year as a means first of effecting still further improvements in the case of composite varieties and in such cross-fertilizers as corn, and secondly of maintaining the purity and quality of the sort and thus providing a base of supply of pure seed of high vital energy each year. This plot may be handled and controlled in a manner which is quite impossible with the larger field areas and herein lies its main advantage.

Since different classes of agricultural plants are considered by the Association, the system of handling the seed plot and of selecting seed in the case of each class differs to some extent. In regard to their means of reproduction, four main classes of agricultural plants may be distinguished as follows: (a) those in which the seed is normally produced by the self-fertilization of the flower; E. G.—wheat, oats, barley, pease and beans. (b) Those in which natural cross-fertilization between individual plants is the common rule E. G. corn, rye and the different grasses. (c) Those in which cross-fertilization between different individuals is obligatory E. G. red clover. (d) Those which are reproduced in a vegetative way, E. G. the potato. The method by which 'Elite Stock Seed' may be produced in the case of each of these classes is outlined in detail in a special booklet for the use of beginners, and which is available for distribution to those who wish to look further into the matter.

APPENDIX No. 3

QUALIFICATION OF ELITE STOCK SEED.

When the grower has obtained a quantity of stock seed his chief concern, as indicated a moment ago, will consist in multiplying this seed so as to maintain its purity and quality. This requires soil which is fertile, in good state of cultivation and free from noxious weed seeds. These conditions are imperative where the grower intends offering a quantity of seed for sale for seeding purposes. This phase of the seed question has been found not the least difficult to control. No matter how careful the grower may be it is only through eternal vigilance that weed growth may be kept in check, and that the high quality and purity which is desired in seed may be maintained. An important precaution which our growers are strongly advised to observe is to limit the number of varieties grown on the farm. The growing of more than one variety of any one kind of crop on the same farm is a practice which the association discourages as much as possible. A practice which the association recommends in connection with the harvesting of cereal grains is to have some one go ahead of the binder and pluck out all impurities which may be found within the width of the swarth. No matter how careful the grower may be, impurities in one form or another are almost bound to come in. This plan of 'rouging' the field, as it is called, obviates the necessity of trampling the crop.

All seed grain for seeding purposes should be allowed to mature thoroughly, experimental evidence going to show, as already indicated, that such seed is much more valuable than seed which is only partially matured. The harvesting of grain at the proper time is, therefore, an important consideration and one in which the association seeks to influence in the desired direction.

REGARDING THE REGISTRATION OF SEED.

Seed which has been grown and handled in accordance with the rules of the association and which has passed the required standards, may be accepted for registration in the records of the association, and may, in due time, be entitled to receive certain public recognition in the shape of certificates of registration. Two classes of certificates are issued. The first is for 'Elite Stock Seed,' and the second is for the product of such seed up to and including the third generation descended therefrom. All seed belonging to the latter category is designated 'registered seed.' The certificate for 'Elite Stock Seed' certifies that the said seed has been produced in accordance with the regulations of the association and indicates in each case, the origin of the seed, and the extent to which it has been selected. The certificate for so-called 'Registered Seed' likewise certifies that the seed has been grown according to regulations and that it has been recorded 'Registered Seed' a certain number of generations descended from 'Elite Stock Seed.'

I have here the standards fixed for 'Registered Seed' which perhaps I may pass over now as these are published in the booklet to which I have referred a moment ago.

THE COMMERCIAL HANDLING OF 'REGISTERED SEED.'

In the commercial handling of 'Registered Seed' the Association exercises the greatest possible care in ensuring genuineness and purity of the seed offered. This is accomplished in the following ways. First, by having the growing crop inspected before harvest, by an expert. Secondly, by requiring the grower who intends offering a quantity of seed for sale, to submit a representative sample of such seed for analysis in the seed laboratory; thirdly, by having the contents of each package or sack offered for sale inspected before shipping by an expert who compares the contents of each sack or package with the official sample previously sent in and tested. Fourthly, by attaching to each package or sack offered for sale, and which

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

has qualified for registration as Registered Seed, a special tag indicating the identity of the contents of the sack and the number of the registration certificate. This tag also bears the grower's certificate over his signature as well as the signature of the inspector who confirms the information given and checks the genuineness and purity of the seed in each sack. By means of coupons attached to these tags we are able to trace all this seed wherever it may go. Finally by having the above sacks sealed by the inspector with a metallic seal bearing the name of the Association; in this way seed may go through any number of hands, may pass through the hands of seed dealers for that matter, and retain its identity so long as the seal remains intact.

INSPECTION OF SEED.

The work in seed inspection is done chiefly by the district representatives of the Dominion Seed Branch in connection with their regular work. Such work is considered by the Department as providing exceptional opportunities for rendering valuable service in giving individual instruction in the growing and handling of high class seed. It is a work which requires ability, integrity and a high sense of duty since the registration of all seed depends upon actual field inspection as well as upon records of quality as determined by analysis of the finished product in the laboratory. Many of our growers are graduates of agricultural colleges and are therefore men of special training. This fact renders the work of the Seed Branch officers very exacting in that they must be men of outstanding academic training as well as possessed of long experience in the intricacies of crop raising and seed improvement. Such men are not common and the Association is to be congratulated in having the services of men who measure up so closely to the high requirements of this work.

THE SEED CATALOGUE.

All seed which is grown according to the regulations and which has passed the necessary inspection of the association is, if offered for sale, listed in a seed catalogue issued by the association and distributed widely throughout Canada. Copies of this catalogue were sent you this week. This catalogue contains, among other things, a statement of the total quantity offered and the price asked per pound. By this arrangement purchasers are able to locate the fellow with the good seed to the mutual benefit of both. All classes of people who buy seed are coming to recognize the value of seed which has been grown and handled according to the rules of our association and are looking more and more to us for information as to where this seed may be had. Some of our large seed dealers purchase considerable quantities from our members at prices which are mutually satisfactory. It frequently happens that a member prefers to sell his entire stock of seed to a single buyer and accept a lower price rather than to bother retailing in small lots. That is a practice which is not discouraged by the association. On the contrary we welcome any and every agency which either directly or indirectly is influential in bringing seeds of superior quality and purity into more general use throughout the country. We require each year in Canada about 40,000,000 bushels of seed to sow the areas devoted to our ordinary farm crops. It is of the utmost importance both to the individual as well as to the nation that as much of this seed as possible be of a high order.

As we ponder over the possible influences of work such as I have outlined, scattered as it is over all parts of our land, the whole matter opens up on one, revealing avenues of progress which at first were scarcely suspected. We recall with satisfaction the pride taken by our members in their work; the added knowledge and appreciation of the virtues and peculiarities of the strains they are working with. All this tends to abate an all too frequent tendency among farmers to periodically

APPENDIX No. 3

change varieties and even the seed of those varieties, and induces them to concentrate their best efforts on what they have. The mere practising of a definite system in regard to one thing has also a wholesome and helpful influence upon the general farm life of a member, and is bound sooner or later to expand and spread so as to affect other phases of his farming operations as well as those of the community generally.

The added interest given to farm life through the acquisition of increased knowledge of fundamentals and through the special facilities provided for their exploitation must constitute an important factor in stemming the tide from the country to the city. It will therefore be readily seen I think that the association may justly be regarded as not only occupying an important place in the general scheme of crop improvement in Canada, but as constituting an influential and potent factor in the agricultural life of this country. I thank you gentlemen for your attention.

The CHAIRMAN.—Are there any questions now that the members would like to ask Mr. Newman?

By Mr. Robb:

Q. When you were talking of wheats, I understood you to say that in the west it would not make much difference what variety of wheat was used?

A. I did not wish to imply that. I said that while important, the choice of variety, in the case of spring wheat, can be much more easily made than in the case of certain other crops such as oats, in view of the limited number of varieties from which to choose. In the west it is of the utmost importance that a careful choice be made of the variety of wheat to grow in a grain district. One of the great needs of the west has been for an early variety, and that is one of the virtues of this Marquis wheat which you have examined. This wheat, according to Dr. Saunders also stands quite high in quality.

Q. How much earlier is it?

A. It is found to run from four to twelve days earlier than Red Fife depending upon the season. It promises to be one of the best wheats, probably the best wheat, that has ever been produced in Canada.

Q. And has all the good qualities?

A. According to Dr. Saunders the main points in favour of this variety are its earliness in ripening, productiveness, strength of straw, fine rich red clover and baking strength of the flour produced.

By Mr. Sinclair:

Q. Has your department anything to do with the seed that is distributed to the farmers?

A. No.

Q. Who has charge of that?

A. The free distribution of seed is done by the Experimental Farm. Our work is to assist the farmer in making the best use of what he gets.

By Mr. Robb:

Q. You say we require 40 million bushels to sow a crop in Canada. Do you confine yourself to grain?

A. Wheat, oats, barley, pease, corn and potatoes.

Q. Flax?

Q. It does not include flax.

By Mr. Sinclair:

Q. Does seed wheat which is affected by frost make it unsafe to use as seed?

A. We find that wheat may be affected by frost and still germinate well; if badly affected it may still give a fairly high percentage germination, but it is not likely to develop as vigorous or productive a plant as it otherwise would. If the

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

spring be wet and cold seed which is badly affected by frost may fail to germinate. If it grows at all it may produce a poorly developed plant.

By Mr. MacNutt:

Q. What would be the effect of smuts?

A. For seeding?

Q. Yes.

A. Any agency which tends to reduce the plumpness or to impair the development of the seed is almost bound to effect its value for seeding purposes.

By Mr. Robb:

Q. Do you recommend any treatment for seeds affected by rust?

A. We have found no remedy for rust, but smut can be effectively treated. The loose smut of oats for example, is treated with formaline, about one pint of formaline being required for every forty gallons of water. This solution is sprinkled upon the seed which is placed in a pile on the floor. By shoveling and turning the seed all the kernels become thoroughly soaked. After standing for fourteen or fifteen hours grain should be stirred and allowed to dry thoroughly before sowing. This has been found a very effective preventative against smut. You know pretty well, I presume, the blue-stone treatment for the 'bunt' or stinking smut of wheat.

By Mr. MacNutt:

Q. Is Formaline all right for wheat?

A. It does some good but is not so effective as blue-stone which is the preventative commonly used.

By Mr. Steele:

Q. Would this Marquis Wheat do in Ontario?

A. I think it would, but there is not sufficient evidence yet to show whether it is superior for Ontario conditions to other sorts grown.

By Mr. Sinclair:

Q. Is it available?

A. The supply of really good Marquis is rather limited this year. There seems to be a very great demand for it, but some may still be obtained. We have a large number of growers in the west taking up the growing of Marquis wheat under our supervision. We will endeavor to conserve the identity and all that is good in that wheat, and make it available in large quantities from year to year.

By Mr. Steele:

Q. Suppose a farmer in my riding wishes to procure some of that wheat mentioned in the circular, how would he go about it?

A. We receive many such enquiries by correspondence. The course taken is to send such parties our catalogue in which full directions are given. They are advised to communicate direct with the growers and to place their orders with them, the association simply acting as a medium of communication. People apply directly to us for this information and we make every effort to supply that information.

By An Hon. Member:

Q. Have you a French edition of that catalogue?

A. Yes.

By Mr. Steele:

Q. Is it distributed widely among the farmers?

A. Yes, the secretaries of agricultural societies and other similar institutions receive copies. Notice is also given through the press. We have catalogues this year

APPENDIX No. 3

about half a million pounds of 'Registered Seed,' which will be handled in the manner I have indicated. We have also listed about the same quantity of seed which is not yet entitled to Registration but which is in the process of making. When these different lots accompanied as they are by explanatory tags go out all over the country, I think we are likely to interest a considerable number of farmers in this work. We have on the back of the tag the following 'Notice to Purchasers':—

'Purchasers of this seed who wish to take up the growing of 'Registered Seed' on their farms, or who desire special information regarding the production of high class seed, should communicate with the Secretary of the Canadian Seed-Growers' Association, Canadian Building, Ottawa. In all cases the number of the Certificate issued for the seed purchased (see opposite side) should be specified as it may be possible to use this seed to advantage as foundation stock.'

The men who get this seed retain the tags which accompany it as a means of protection against any dispute as to the identity of the seed they have purchased. Our system enables us to trace the different lots.

By the Hon. Mr. Burrell:

Q. Have you any information as to the acreage sown to this improved wheat or as to the results in earlier ripening before maturing?

A. We have no definite results or information. We find in general that the men who have been providing suitable conditions for this seed have been vastly more successful in obtaining seed which is perfectly matured before frost, and which is better developed and more suitable for seeding purposes as well as for commerce.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. Do you know the yield of this wheat?

A. According to Mr. Wheeler's own estimate it yielded 80 $\frac{3}{4}$ bushels, but of course that is on the basis of a small plot. It would hardly be safe to say what the actual yield would be for a large area, but it would be remarkably large.

Q. And this is the regular crop come to maturing this year?

A. Yes, this is this year's crop. Mr. Wheeler has done remarkable work in the growing of seed. I discovered him five or six years ago. He had been writing very intelligent letters to us, and when in the west I visited him. It would be hard to estimate the influence of a man like Wheeler in his community.

Q. It ought to be a great object lesson to other farmers?

A. Yes, especially in view of the fact that it is not the work of a Government institution in any sense; it is simply that of a man applying up-to-date practical methods on his own farm.

By Mr. Robb:

Q. You would not give all the credit to the seed itself; Mr. Wheeler would have his soil well prepared?

A. Yes, indeed.

Q. That would be one of the great advantages of an object lesson like that?

A. That would be one of the great advantages; these men provide the conditions which are necessary in order that seed may do the best it is capable of doing.

By the Hon. Mr. Burrell:

Q. What is Mr. Wheeler's profession, training and record?

A. He is an Englishman.

Q. Has he had a long training on the farm?

A. No, not very long. He started I think about twelve or fifteen years ago, badly in debt.

Q. Did he know anything of farming?

A. Not very much I believe.

Q. Where did he come from?

A. From the Isle of Wight.

Q. Had he done any farming there?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. It is an interesting object lesson indeed?

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. Is that the original of the letter he sent?

A. Yes.

Q. It is very significant that he says,—‘Before that time I had been groping in the dark, trying to do my best in my own way, but the short time you spent with me was as light after darkness.’

A. Yes.

Q. You say the same thing?

A. Yes, that is one very striking feature in all our work. We find a great many men who, if they had just a little assistance, would do very excellent work.

This is Preston, (displaying sample of grain) a sort with which Mr. Wheeler has done excellent work. This sort is a cross between Red Fife and Early Ladoga made by Dr. Saunders and which has given very good results. It is earlier than Red Fife but it is not liked by the millers as a rule, on account of the colour of the flour, a difficulty that Marquis seems to have overcome. Marquis is also a bald wheat not having these undesirable awns, and is very much preferred on that account.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. Was the crossing which produced Marquis done here?

A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNutt:

Q. Is this sort liable to go down in the straw?

A. No, Marquis is very fair in that respect. Mr. Wheeler is also growing barley and oats.

Q. What varieties?

A. Ligowo oats and No. 21 barley. The oat sort was produced in France about fifty years ago. It is a very good sort of oats, one of our best in fact.

Q. It was originated fifty years ago, you say?

A. Yes and has not shown any material change since. This sort has been operated with at Svalöf, Sweden for a number of years. Efforts were made to produce an awnless variety of Ligowo oats by selecting only awnless individuals. It was found however that the individual instances of awnless types were the result purely of environment, and the next year they returned to the awned type. We brought out a pure stock of this variety from Sweden last spring and had it grown under contract for selling in small quantities to people who are growing Ligowo and want to start with a pure stock as members of our association.

Q. Is the Banner a good variety?

A. Yes, it is one of the best varieties and one which seems to thrive well over a surprising range of conditions. Ligowo, if grown on rich or rather moist soil, will perhaps do quite as well but on lighter soil it does not do quite so well.

By Mr. Thornburn:

Q. Suppose I want a bushel or two bushels of this pure Marquis wheat, what guarantee have I that I am getting what I pay for?

A. According to our system all seed offered is inspected in the field and passed upon by our experts who take very careful notes regarding purity, genuineness, vigor, colour, freedom from weeds and diseases, &c. The acreage and probable yield are also

APPENDIX No. 3

noted. All this information is sent to our office, and later the grower reports the number of bushels he has to sell. This statement is compared with that sent in by the inspector. The grower is also required to send in a representative sample of what he is offering. This is carefully inspected, analyzed, and tested for vitality. Finally the grower is asked to sack his seed and to prepare for the inspector who returns to the grower's farm, taking with him a small portion of this official sample. This he compares with the contents of each sack in order to verify the genuineness of the latter. All seed offered is very carefully examined for weed seeds and other impurities, high standards being fixed by the association for the registration of seed. As a last duty the inspector attaches a tag to each sack and puts on a seal. The seed is then shipped to the purchaser. By this arrangement an almost absolute guarantee is given. We have taken the best out of the system followed in Sweden and have developed a system which I think will work quite satisfactorily.

We have done some very interesting work in corn. This (producing an ear of corn) is a type of corn called *Reid's Yellow Dent* which was obtained in Iowa six or seven years ago and which has been grown in Western Ontario to some considerable extent since that time, especially in Essex County. While very productive in some places I believe there are other sorts which are rather better for most districts. Wisconsin No. 7, for instance, as well as certain other sorts are very promising just now and are being worked on.

By Mr. Elliot:

Q. Will that (Reid's) mature in central Ontario?

A. No, not with certainty outside Essex County. It does fairly well for silo purposes however, further north.

Q. What is the yield in Essex County?

A. Fully 100 bushels and even more sometimes of shelled corn.

Q. Which do you consider the better varieties for silo purposes?

A. For what part?

Q. For Ontario?

A. It will depend of course a great deal where you are situated.

Q. I am from Middlesex County?

A. A type of corn which does remarkably well in Middlesex is what is known as 'White Cap Yellow Dent. This is a dent corn and one of the varieties of corn from which you will get a large amount of feeding value per acre. Of course there are many other good sorts. We have Barley, Early Leaming and other early dents which give very fair results.

Q. Would it mature in Middlesex County?

A. I scarcely think so, it is a late corn and requires a longer season to mature perfectly.

Q. Does not the southern corn give better results for stock?

A. Corn from the Southern States do you mean?

Q. Yes.

A. Southern corn is likely to be too late to reach a sufficiently advanced stage of maturity to make good ensilage. It gives a large production of fodder but which is of rather poor quality for silo purposes. We are trying to discourage in this country as far as possible the purchasing of seed corn from the United States. We believe Canadian grown seed is likely to be better suited for our conditions.

Q. What corn would you recommend us to use in Ontario for silage purposes?

A. In eastern Ontario if the soil is light early maturing Dent varieties do fairly well. Some of our large growers however prefer to use flint varieties.

Q. Is that the corn which is generally used in eastern Ontario?

A. Yes. A sort which is very promising for use as ensilage in the later districts is this Wisconsin No. 7. Mr. Grisdale has obtained a quantity of pure stock of that

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

variety from one of our Western members and will conduct field trials with it in certain centres. In this way he hopes to obtain valuable information.

Q. Some of the corn growers in Middlesex are arguing that there is a greater percentage of sugar in the southern corn than in some of the other varieties, do you consider that they are right in that contention or do you prefer the other varieties for stock?

A. I can recall no experimental evidence in support of the contention that southern grown seed will give a superior crop for feeding purposes. In my opinion the reverse is the case.

By Mr. Staples:

Q. What variety of winter wheat is grown in the west?

A. The winter wheat area is limited very largely, as you know Mr. Staples, to Southern Alberta and to Northern Manitoba.

Q. They are successful in growing it up around Swan river?

A. Yes, I prepared a report four or five years ago on the growing of winter wheat in that district. Since my visit to Sweden I am very much more hopeful of success in the cultivation of winter wheat in Canada. They have done remarkable work in Sweden in evolving types which survive the severity of the winter and early spring conditions of that country. I believe there is a future for that class of wheat in Manitoba.

Q. It has also been successfully cultivated on the bald prairies. Mr. Bunnell of Culross near Elm Creek has for three years experimented there and he has had three successful crops. I think, if I am right in my figures that the first crop he had, that is three years ago, averaged about 40 bushels to the acre; the following year he had somewhere around 30 to 40 bushels, and last year, I was there while he was threshing, he had 39 bushels to the acre. He is now going into it on a fairly large scale, he has a block of 40 acres.

A. What variety?

Q. The Turkey Red.

A. Does it stand up well with him?

Q. Oh splendidly.

A. That is the weakness with Turkey Red in Ontario, it is very weak in the straw. In that respect it is not nearly so good a variety here as some of the other sorts, such as Imperial Amber.

Q. There is no doubt in my mind if Mr. Bunnell follows that up he will be successful.

The CHAIRMAN.—I am sure the members of this committee have enjoyed the address which Mr. Newman has given us on this important subject. We hardly appreciate sometimes the importance of it, but I may say on behalf of this association that in my district we have had the advantage of having at different times during the last six or seven years some one connected with this Association coming to speak to us through our Farmers' Institutes and Agricultural Societies and Farmers' Clubs, of which there are two or three in the riding. I notice that the farmers in the last five or six years are taking a greater interest in the matter of pure seed, and bulletins are sent out by this association which are of great benefit. The farmers are becoming alive to the importance and helpfulness of such an Association. I do not know that there is any further business and if there are no further questions the committee will adjourn.

Committee adjourned.

Certified correct:

L. H. NEWMAN.

THE DOMINION EXPERIMENTAL FARM SYSTEM

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

ROOM No. 34,

WEDNESDAY, February 14, 1912.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met at 11 o'clock a.m., the Chairman, Mr. Sexsmith, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN.—Mr. J. H. Grisdale, Director of Experimental Farms, has kindly consented to address the committee on the working of the Experimental Farms throughout the Dominion. I will now call upon him to address us.

Mr. GRISDALE.—Mr. Chairman and gentlemen,—When asked to give evidence as Director of Experimental Farms before the Select Committee on Agriculture and Colonization, I considered that perhaps I could choose no better subject at this time than that of the present status of the Dominion Experimental Farms and Stations. It is the first occasion upon which I have had the honour of addressing you as Director of these farms, and as there is a new Government and a new Parliament, I shall attempt to give a survey of the Experimental Farm system as it now is, and to indicate, as far as I am at present able, the lines of work planned for the future. Many of these are but continuations of work upon foundations already laid; others are in the nature of expansions of former researches, and, in some cases, it is planned to enter into fields of investigation and experiment which have as yet been practically untouched in Canada.

THE CENTRAL EXPERIMENTAL FARM, OTTAWA.

The Central Farm at Ottawa being the key-stone of the structure, it will help to a better understanding of the whole if I commence with a brief account of the farm here.

As its name implies, in addition to carrying on those varietal, cultural, feeding and breeding experiments common to all or certain of the farms, it serves as the head-quarters of the Director and the technical and administrative staff under his control. From here the work of the branch farms are guided and supervised, although the Superintendents of the latter are to a certain extent allowed a free-hand to work out the problems peculiar to their districts.

The scientific study of agricultural questions is carried on here by officers having special charge of the various branches of such work.

The preparation of reports and bulletins dealing with the results of the investigation of agricultural problems is naturally another of the important features of the work at the Central Farm, and the volume of correspondence of the Director, and the officers in charge of the divisions is very heavy. In addition the Central Farm officers, as well as the superintendents of the branch farms, give out a great deal of information each year to the farming community by addressing farmers' meetings and lecturing at short courses in connection with some of our agricultural colleges and societies.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

The Central Experimental Farm comprises 466 acres, and cost \$62,689.71. The present Director is myself. I was appointed Agriculturist in 1899, Dominion Agriculturist in 1910, and Director on April 1, 1911. The staff includes Dominion Agriculturist, at present vacant; Dominion Horticulturist, W. T. Macoun, appointed 1898, Dominion Cerealist, C. E. Saunders, appointed 1902; Dominion Chemist, F. T. Shutt, appointed 1887; Dominion Botanist, H. T. Gussow, appointed 1909; Dominion Entomologist, C. G. Hewitt, appointed 1909; Poultry Manager, A. G. Gilbert, appointed 1888; Assistant Poultry Manager, V. Fortier, appointed 1904; Farm Foreman, D. D. Gray, appointed 1906.

The Dominion Agriculturist position made vacant by my promotion to the position of Director, has been, on my recommendation, divided into two positions. We find that the work of supervision and direction of the whole of agriculture on our experimental farms in all parts of Canada is too great for one man, and with the consent of the Hon. Mr. Burrell, a Dominion Animal Husbandman and a Dominion Field Husbandman will be appointed, so that in future there will be, as it were, two Agriculturists. In addition, Mr. Burrell has consented to the appointment of an official of the same status to take up the study of forage plants, to be known as Dominion Agrostologist.

THE SOIL.

The soil of the Experimental Farm at Ottawa includes every grade from heavy clay to light sandy loam, much the larger part being either a dark sandy loam of good quality or a friable clay loam. About 140 acres was virgin soil when the farm was acquired by the Dominion Government. Of the total area, 65 acres is devoted to the Arboretum, 35 to lawns and buildings and 21 to forest belts, the remainder being allotted to the experimental work of the different divisions, with the exception of 200 acres which are devoted to what is called the '200-acre farm' which is under the supervision of the Dominion Agriculturist and is conducted on a money-making basis. It is of every imaginable description as any one who has driven over it in the summer knows.

LIVE STOCK.

In live stock we have horses with which we have been carrying on breeding experiments, and studying the best methods of feeding them for different kinds of work. I need not enter into an account of the experiments. I have submitted the results to you on previous occasions, and they have appeared in bulletin form as well.

As regards cattle, we have been carrying on experiments with such different breeds as Ayrshire, Canadian, Guernsey, Jersey and Holsteins, and have gained very valuable information, much of which has appeared from time to time in the reports and in bulletin form. We have now in the press a bulletin on Dairying Cattle which we think will be of very great value indeed to the farmers in this country.

In the matter of beef cattle, we have been studying the raising of these from birth to the block, studying the different methods of feeding them at different stages, the comparative value of the breeds, and we have now in our pens four of the best breeds, seven or eight in each lot. We have tried every known feed, both the roughage and concentrated for beef feeding purposes and we have been feeding steers of various ages.

Swine are kept in large numbers, including Yorkshires, Berkshires and Tamworths.

We have small flocks of sheep on the farm, as well as the other lines of live-stock mentioned, Leicesters and Shropshires being the breeds selected. We took these as being representative of modern requirements, because of course we found it impos-

APPENDIX No. 3

sible to keep representatives of all the many breeds of sheep. They are handled as a commercial flock.

We are also carrying on more or less experimental feeding work with lambs. We find that lambs bought in the fall, even at highest market prices and fed during the winter with the common feeds that are found on our Canadian farms, and sold at different times in the Spring, have left us a good margin. For instance, last year on 30 lambs we cleared up a dollar and a half on each lamb. The year before we did just about as well, and the prospects are that we are going to do as well this year with our lambs if prices keep up.

THE DAIRY.

We have on the farm a small dairy building where we manufacture our milk and send it out in the form of butter and various small cheese—such as cheddar cheese, cream cheese and Coulommier cheese. These cheese as well as the butter, we sell in the local market here, many of them being to private customers. Our aim in this dairy is to show the average farmer, who is remote from the creamery or cheese factory, what can be done on the farm. Just to give you an idea of the possibilities of the profit where opportunities are right, we make in connection with our cheese about \$3 a hundred for our milk—that is for the cream and Coulommier cheese. With the cheddar cheese, made in small sizes and handled to the best advantage, we make a little over \$2 a hundred. I do not say that every farmer can do that, but it shows the possibilities for a man who had a fair sized herd of cows and was not conveniently situated for shipping this milk. I may say that I am trying to introduce this kind of work at various of our branch farms to demonstrate to the farmers all over Canada what can be done.

CROP PRODUCTION.

With respect to the cost of crop production, crop rotation, methods of soil cultivation, forage crops, varieties, methods and agricultural implements. In my evidence before you last year I took this question up very fully and I need not enter into the subject again now. I might say, however, that our work last year continued along these lines has given further proof of the importance of thorough cultivation and of the advisability of using as large machines as the farmer can handle on his farm. True, the conditions are not always suitable for the introduction of the largest machines, but I am confident that on the average farm in Canada we could use a much larger machine than is at present the case. We introduced, as you will possibly remember, rotation work at the Experimental Farm here some twelve or thirteen years ago. This work is being continued, varied to a certain extent, but every one of our rotations has indicated the importance of this line of experiment, showing us that the average farmer could make very much better use of his land than is at present the case. If I remember aright, in my evidence before you last year I stated that the average farmer spent about \$10 an acre in the cultivation of his land, and according to the Census and Statistics Bulletin he received \$15.50, making a clear profit of between five and six dollars. Now, at the Experimental Farm our cultural operations cost us \$11.77, and our crop return was \$45.47 per acre, as contrasted with \$10 and \$16.50 for the average farmer. We have therefore a net profit of \$33.70 as compared with six or seven dollars on the average farm in Eastern Canada. I just mention this to show that we are continuing this line of work and to remind you of the possibilities of the average farmer if he would pay as close attention to details—to the lowering of the cost and to the thorough cultivation of the soil—as he might, and as I regret to say he does not, in too many cases.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

HORTICULTURE.

At the Experimental Farm also we are studying methods of growing different classes of trees; we are testing out varieties of apples and we are producing new varieties. Our Horticulturist, Mr. Macoun, by cross breeding has during the last few years produced some thousands of varieties, and we are testing them out. As soon as we find a good one we propagate it and give it a more thorough test. If after first fruiting the apple tree proves to be of small value it is relegated to the brush pile and nothing more is done with it. In that way, Mr. Macoun was telling me the other day, we have produced some hundred odd varieties which show great possibilities and amongst the number there are about twenty which are superior to anything commonly grown in this eastern part of Canada.

Then we are carrying on experiments with small fruits. Further, every vegetable that has any reputation or that we think is possible of improvement and should be experimented with, we have taken up and are working with it. We also have ornamental plants that are being experimented with.

FORESTRY.

We have, as already stated, a large area devoted to forestry, and this work is now becoming very interesting. All of you gentlemen that are interested in re-forestation could not spend half an hour to better advantage than by taking a trip round our forest belts some time next spring.

CEREAL BREEDING.

In the cereal division we have much work going on particularly in the breeding of wheat. Remarkable progress has been made here, and we have produced varieties of wheat which are much earlier, of better quality, and produce larger crops than anything that has been introduced here from other countries. For instance, there is the famous Marquis wheat, about which you have all undoubtedly read recently—the wheat that won the \$1,000 prize in New York. The seed for that very sample came from the Experimental Farm here.

The grain distribution is also under the immediate charge of Dr. Saunders of the Cereal Division.

FARM CHEMISTRY.

In the Chemical Division we are carrying on valuable work with feeds, fertilizers and soils, in order to advise the farmer as to the best feed to use and the best fertilizer to apply to his soil, and what is required by each field judging by this chemical analysis. We have also carried on there the chemistry of the health of animals branch.

BOTANY.

The division of botany has for chief Mr. H. Gussow. Mr. Gussow has to do with the identification of the flora of Canada, he is in charge of the arboretum, which occupies an area of about 65 acres, and looks into the plant diseases as well as does some work with forage crops.

ENTOMOLOGY.

The chief officer of the division of entomology is Dr. C. G. Hewitt. As you know insect pests are found in every part of the world and just at present we have several problems on our hands in this connection. This division has a great deal of work ahead of it and we ask the public to co-operate with the Government in this matter.

APPENDIX No. 3

Dr. Hewitt will probably have an opportunity of appearing before you and discussing some of the pests which are at the present moment so threatening in their aspect as to make us fear for the future of certain parts of our country.

POULTRY.

In the poultry division we have Mr. Gilbert, who has been before you many times, and who continues to work hard.

BUILDINGS AND EQUIPMENT.

Our farm buildings, with the exception possibly of the sheep building, are equal, if not superior, to anything else of the kind in Canada. We try to make our buildings models up to which the average farmer can come—not necessarily the same size, not necessarily quite so extensive and so expensive in some respects—but built along such lines as to indicate to him the best thing to do. For instance we have a piggery that is undoubtedly the best in Canada. It is perfectly dry in the coldest weather, and it is as free from all smells as any piggery could possibly be. We have a cow stable which ranks amongst the best. Our horse stable is a model. We have plans of these buildings and the demand for these plans has become so great that with the permission of the minister we are getting out a bulletin dealing with plans and specifications for farm buildings, which will soon be at the disposal of the public, probably in three or four months.

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND FARM, CHARLOTTETOWN.

So much for the Central Experimental Farm. We have farms in each of the provinces. Beginning with the easternmost province, that of Prince Edward Island, we have one at Charlottetown which is located on the southeast side of the corporation limits of that city, along the east side of the Prince Edward Island Railway. This property was acquired from private owners by the Provincial Government of Prince Edward Island in 1909 and leased to the Dominion Government to be used as an Experimental Station. The total area is 65.8 acres, and it was made up of seven small holdings. One of these, known as the east part of the Johnson property, although conveyed to the Government, is held by a private owner until the expiration of his lease in 1917. The area now being used as an experimental station is 59 acres. Towards the purchase of this property the Dominion Government contributed \$3,292.50.

By Mr. Armstrong:

Q. I would like to ask whether it is possible for us to make some inquiries with reference to the remarks that have been already made?

A. Certainly, as far as I am concerned.

Q. I know you have a lot of material there and there will not be any opportunity later if you have to cover the whole of that material in the course of an hour.

A. The remainder of my address will not occupy so long a period as that. The first part of my subject necessarily had to be general and comprehensive.

Q. I would like to ask a number of questions and one is what means are being used at the present time for the distribution of material such as you have given us this morning?

A. Do you mean the details of what we are doing?

Q. Yes. You have given us a lot of valuable data with reference to the Experimental Farm and what you are doing there. Now, what knowledge does the average farmer possess of your operations there.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

A. Well, to begin with, we publish bulletins dealing with the different lines of work carried on.

Q. How are these bulletins distributed?

A. They are distributed to any one who asks, or to any one that we know is interested in the matter. We have an extensive mailing list embracing some seventy odd thousand names. We cannot possibly send the bulletins out to every one, because in the first place we do not know the names and addresses of every one, and in the next place many persons are not interested in the subject dealt with. If a member of Parliament, for instance, sends in a list of a hundred or two hundred names of farmers that he thinks would be interested in these bulletins, we put them on the mailing list and then their names are retained.

By Mr. Proulx:

Q. Names are sent to you by Secretaries of Farmers Institutes in addition?

A. Yes. To every man whose name we get whether he is a farmer or not, we send these bulletins.

By Mr. Armstrong:

Q. Is there no means of advertising such matters as you have given us this morning in some of the weekly papers, for instance the agricultural press?

A. We do not advertise.

Q. I mean giving notice that these bulletins are at the disposal of any one who wishes to apply for them.

A. We do not advertise but every one knows that the farms exist and that these bulletins are published. We advertise the distribution of grain and many applications for bulletins come in that way. We do everything we can to distribute as great a number of bulletins as possible. I may say that the edition of the different bulletins and reports are increasing annually. A few years ago we issued about 45,000. Now we are asking for 100,000 copies of each edition, so you see the distribution is increasing very rapidly.

SEED GRAIN DISTRIBUTION.

By Mr. Thoburn:

Q. I would like to ask you about the distribution of grain. As I understand, the plan is now that a farmer can only get one sample.

A. That has been the plan for many years.

Q. I brought that to the notice of the Ex-Minister of Agriculture in order to ascertain if it would not be possible for a farmer to get more than one sample. I will give you the reason of that: you start with a sample of wheat this year, then next year you get a sample of oats, the following year you get a sample of peas, the fourth year you get a sample of barley and the year following a sample of potatoes. So you see it takes five years before you can get a complete sample. I do not know whether you could give five samples, but I certainly would give more than you do now—two or three at least—and in that way a man would not have to wait so long in order to obtain a complete sample.

A. I might say that that very question is being considered by the Honourable the Minister, and the staff of the Experimental Farm, at the present moment. When the distribution was being arranged for this year, we discussed it quite fully and decided that it would be inadvisable to make a change this year, but we propose putting it into operation at a later date.

Q. Why would it not be advisable this year?

A. If you will just wait a moment I will tell you. We are putting into operation certain restrictions, that is we are asking the man who applies for a sample, to tell us something about his present crop. If he asks us for a sample of wheat we ask him: 'What kind of wheat are you growing, what has been your success in the past, and

APPENDIX No. 3

what kind of soil have you? We know the climatic conditions so we don't have to ask him about them. But we ask him to tell us, if he can, what crop was in the field the year before. We find many farmers ask for a sample without paying any attention to those conditions which either make or break that sample, whereas we find that if the farmer is to get the best result he must sow his crop under the best conditions and he must show more interest in the matter. To those farmers who apply and do not give the desired information we write asking them to supply the deficiency, and then we can select the best variety. We have this year for distribution such good varieties as Red Fife and Marquis. We say to each applicant that we will send him a sample suitable for his district. Of course we tell him that if he does not make us acquainted with the conditions on his farm we cannot pick out the best sample for him. We thought that if we consented to the distribution of more than one sample to each applicant this year it would simply complicate matters, and so it was decided to try to make this improvement before we experimented with others.

By Mr. Armstrong:

Q. You have given the Committee to understand that you have been making a profit of \$33 per acre on the field crop.

A. No, I did not.

Q. What statement did you make then?

A. I said that taking the prices of the Census and Statistics Bulletin that would be the advantage which our farm would hold as compared with the average farmer. We do not estimate our crops at the same prices as the census officer does. I do not know where it got its figures, but the ones I quoted were those given in the Census Bulletin.

Q. Yes, but judging by the remarks you made this morning the average farmer on reading the report would be given to understand you could make \$33 profit whereas he could only make \$5.

A. I did not say that he could only make a profit of \$5. What I said was that according to the prices he received as set forth in the Census and Statistics Bulletin he only received a profit of between five and six dollars.

Q. I do not think you made that statement sufficiently explicit. The average farmer would be beginning to wonder how you are going to accomplish this achievement?

A. I have all the data here and I gave full details to the Committee last year. They are to be found in the printed report of my address, and if you like I will send you a copy, but there is no object, that I can see, in repeating these statements every year.

Q. Just another question. You gave the Committee to understand that the farmers would make \$2.50 a hundred for milk.

A. No, I said that we did; I did not say that the average farmer could. Where the farmer's conditions are favourable, that is if he has a market for this kind of thing and manufactures the milk on his farm, he can do it; but I say that the farmer who is near some cheese factory or creamery should not do that unless he has a very large dairy, when he might find it profitable to do it on his own premises.

Q. Unless he is a very large operator, and can find it profitable to do it?

A. The average farmer will find it advantageous to send to the cheese factory or creamery.

Q. But the average man would like to know how you can make \$2.45, while he is only able to make 80 cents or 90 cents.

By Mr. Paul:

Q. If you realize that \$2 a hundred for your milk, at what price do you sell the cheese and where is your market,

A. It is purely local.

Q. What is the average price?

A. 18 to 19 cents.

Q. And you realize about \$2 a hundred, and that is without the cost of manufacture. The average farmer is getting 80 and 90 cents a hundred and he gets the information that you can realize \$2 a hundred?

A. I think I made it clear that that is what our cheese brought in the market. It is a very special thing.

Q. You are not taking in the price of manufacture, either?

A. No. These are very small cheeses which a man buys in the block, and they are kept a long time. I probably should not have mentioned these prices, it probably was a mistake. We have under consideration a plan which will bring many of these facts right home to the farmer at his own door. I am not at liberty to speak of it, but will ask you just to let this matter rest for the moment, and I hope that when I come before you again I shall be able to give you an outline of what we are trying to do. We are discussing it in the Department, and we hope that something will be done along this line. I appreciate what you say, indeed these are the very arguments that I am using to advance the very line of work I am trying to get under way. I am very glad to see that the members are of the same opinion, that we must get right to the farmer on his farm. It is a good thing to send a man a bulletin, but it is better to show him right on his farm what can be done and what should be done, and that is what we are going to try to do.

BRANCH FARM CHARLOTTETOWN, P.E.I.

The Superintendent of the farm in Prince Edward Island is Mr. J. A. Clarke who has been in charge since the establishment of the station in 1909. We are carrying on a little work with live stock, we have a few cattle and a number of sheep. Sheep-feeding is, I consider, one of the necessary lines of work all over Canada and we are trying to introduce it on as many farms as we can. We are feeding thirty sheep in different ways there, and Mr. Clarke informs me that they are doing very well. I do not need to go into the details, however.

We are carrying on a lot of work in rotations, and cultural methods. Rotation work is exceedingly important all over Canada, and we have now rotations on every farm in order to show the farmers the importance of following crops with certain others in the right place and in the right crop succession so as to get the best results. We are doing this on every farm, and I have no doubt it will prove effective if followed by the farmers in building up their farms.

We are growing all the forage crops in which the average farmer should be interested. We are testing the different varieties of grain and so on, and we are carrying on work in horticulture, growing apples, cherries and plums. We are studying methods of orchard treatment, suitable for conditions as they exist in that part of the country, we are working with vegetables and small bush fruits, and carrying on general experimental work done there.

The buildings that have recently been put up include a barn, an implement shed, and a house. The farm is now in good shape to carry on the work that an experimental station should carry on, with this exception, that in my opinion it is rather small. Though we bought 65 acres, we are at present occupying only 59 as part of the land will not come into our possession for five or six years yet, and I think the farm could be advantageously enlarged.

BRANCH FARM NAPPAN, N. S.

The next farm, going west, is the farm at Nappan, N.S. It is in the County of Cumberland, and it includes 300 acres of which 45 acres are made up of dyke lands, 120 of cultivated up land and 135 acres of wooded and rough up land. The farm was purchased in 1888, and the Superintendent is Mr. R. Robertson. It is situated on

APPENDIX No. 3

the line of the I.C.R., in fact the I.C.R. traverses it, and the soil consists chiefly of clay loam ranging from heavy to light with some parts gravelly. There we are carrying on work with live stock. We have horses which are being fed experimentally, beef cattle, about 50 head at present, and we have a herd of graded cows which we are breeding up in two ways. We are taking a herd of cows such as we can buy from the average farmer and we are breeding them up along Ayrshire and Holstein lines to show what can be done. This work has been advocated for many years, but I do not know of a single instance where a really valuable experiment has been conducted of accurate records being kept throughout, and we hope to get some information that will be of value not only to the Maritime Province farmer, but to every dairy farmer in Canada.

We have sheep, a few Shropshires and Leicesters, and we have also swine and poultry. On this as on other farms we are studying methods of soil cultivation and crop production, and we have three or four rotations.

In horticulture we have done a good deal. This farm is not situated in the best horticultural district of the Maritime Provinces, but it is astonishing what we have been able to do in the production of fruit here. In one orchard surrounded by forest, it has been found possible to produce almost as good fruit as in the Annapolis Valley. We also grow a few apples, pears and plums, and have all the small bush fruits under experiment, and likewise with vegetables and other horticultural products.

We have a good stable which we are improving this year, and we are making a cow byre.

BRANCH FARM KENTVILLE, N.S.

We have recently purchased a farm in the Annapolis Valley at Kentville. This farm consists of 240 acres. It was purchased by the province and handed over to the Dominion Government last year, and has since then been under a foreman who has been at work clearing up the land, which was practically all under forest or scrub. We have been fortunate in securing a superintendent for the farm, Professor J. W. Crow of the Ontario Agricultural College who has already made a name for himself in connection with agriculture in this province. We think that he will be able to do much to advance the interests of the fruit growing industry in that part of the country. I cannot say much about this farm as it is merely in the way of being cleared up at present. There are no buildings of any value excepting a house, which may be repaired.

STE. ANNE DE LA POCATIÈRE, QUE.

Coming on to Quebec we have a farm at Ste. Anne de la Pocatière. This farm is situated on the I.C.R. and close to the Eastern Agricultural College of that Province. The soil is a heavy clay for the most part, the land ascending as it goes south and coming to a hill which it climbs and where the soil is of a lighter character. This great variety of soil will enable us to carry on experimental work of many kinds. On it also we have not yet begun operations for the reason that we have no superintendent. It is proposed to begin building operations and to get a superintendent at once.

BRANCH FARM, CAP ROUGE, QUE.

The next farm we have in Quebec is at Cap Rouge, a small village some ten miles west of Quebec city. This farm is very beautifully situated on the St. Lawrence and is reached by Grand Trunk Pacific and the C.N.R., and a macadamized road from Quebec. It consists of 326 acres, of which about 160 are under cultivation. The property was bought from Mr. Gustave A. Langelier who had been running it as a farm of his own for some ten or twelve years, and had made a name for

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

himself as a farmer all over the Province of Quebec and part of Ontario. When we bought the farm we were looking around for a superintendent and Mr. Langelier applied. We did not know any better man for the position and accepted him as superintendent. He has proved a very satisfactory man indeed. The soil on this farm is a clay loam, with rather a stiff sub-soil in many places. It is, however, practically all susceptible of cultivation and is being rapidly brought under the plough. That is we have already 160 acres and we expect soon to have 300 acres of arable land on that farm. We are carrying on there much live stock work of all kinds, horse breeding, dairy cattle breeding, we have already a number of Yorkshire swine and we are introducing sheep. Dairy cattle being the largest industry in the Province of Quebec we do not anticipate doing much with beef cattle, but possibly something in feeding lines a little later. We have also poultry and we will carry on there experiments in field agriculture. We will study methods of soil cultivation, crop rotation, forage crop production, drainage and clearing land. It is essential that in the eastern part of the province crop rotation should receive more attention from the average farmer, and we are doing everything we can do to put ourselves in a position to say that such and such a rotation is the one best adapted for the locality from which the man applies for information. We have as many as nine rotations at different places and we have sixteen at the Experimental Farm here, in order to decide the most suitable rotation for a given district.

In horticulture we are also carrying on extensive experiments at Cap Rouge. We have already about 200 trees out and have a lot more ready to set out next spring. We are devoting quite a large area of this farm to horticulture since this has been somewhat neglected, especially in the eastern part of the province of Quebec, and we hope to be in a position to say what a man should not do if he is anticipating planting trees.

The same with small fruits and with vegetables, and we are also at work on ornamental grounds. This farm lends itself particularly well to work with ornamental plants and trees as there is quite a steep hillside running down to the St. Lawrence where the work can be carried on.

When this farm was bought there were a large number of buildings which were suitable for experimental purpose, so it is not so necessary to add very largely to the establishment there.

BRANDON EXPERIMENTAL FARM.

The next farm—skipping the Experimental Farm, which we have already taken up—is Brandon. The farm at Brandon is located chiefly on section 27 of township 10, range 19 west of the first meridian. It consists of about 740 acres of lowland and upland. The lowland is a heavy sedimentary soil. The upland is a lighter loam which has not proved very fertile. However, we are carrying on rotation work on this soil and find that with proper cultivation and following the right rotation we can get good results from it.

CROP ROTATION.

By Mr. Schaffner:

Q. What rotation are you following?

A. In Brandon?

Q. Yes.

A. We have nine different rotations there. We are following a four year rotation. We have two different four year rotations. Then we have one five year rotation, two six year rotations, an eight year rotation and an eleven year rotation. The eleven year rotation is so long because alfalfa enters into it and we leave the alfalfa down for five or six years. We find alfalfa does very satisfactorily indeed at Brandon.

APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Are you growing on the high land or on the low land?

A. On the low land. Are you familiar with the farm there?

Q. Fairly familiar.

A. It is on the south side of the road leading across from 18th street, as you turn towards the farm buildings.

By Mr. Staples:

Q. Are you carrying on experiments with stock?

A. I was just coming to that, sir. We have live stock there of various classes. We have a dual purpose Shorthorn herd, a flock of sheep, a herd of swine—Yorkshires, Tamworths and Berkshires—and we are also working with poultry, and doing some experimental work with horses. We have one unique line of live stock work with which we are not experimenting; that is to say we have Yaks there. They are simply on exhibition. They were sent there by some man who was interested in this line of work some years ago but so far they have not proved very satisfactory. At Brandon we have now about 160 sheep that we are feeding and breeding.

SOIL CULTIVATION WORK.

We have done a great deal in soil cultivation work on this farm, as well as on the other farms. A year ago I had a reunion of the superintendents of the farms on the western prairies. We met at Regina and went fully into the question of methods of soil cultivation on all the seven Western farms. We started a series of experiments to determine what was the best method of treating soil in all these lines. I cannot take the time to outline the work we are doing along each line, but it occupies quite a large area on each farm and I think it will in a few years give us very valuable data that will enable us to do our work better and will enable the average farmer to do better work on his farm. We are studying methods of work on prairie breaking, depth of ploughing and summer fallow treatment. We are also studying various methods of handling the field after the crop has been harvested and of seeding with grass and clover. Probably one of the most important things on the prairies is getting some of the land down to grass and clover. If we are to prevent our soils from blowing on those prairies and to retain the humus in the ground, we must grow more clovers and grasses, so we are carrying on very extensive experiments along that line. Then as to methods of breaking the soil. When you get a field down to hay or clover, you must also study the best way of getting it back to grain, because the grain crop must enter and constitute part of the rotation. Then we are studying methods of applying barnyard manure. That, as every one admits, is a very important part of farming. But, on those western farms it can be so used that instead of doing an immense amount of good it will cause an immense amount of harm.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. How long have you been experimenting with manure?

A. We have been working with manure for years, but this line of experiments, including so many different ways of doing the thing, started last year.

Q. What result have you obtained?

A. I am unable to give any results yet. The best way I think is to apply it on the surface.

Q. Out there?

A. Yes, not to bury it.

By Mr. Staples:

Q. What means are you adopting of disseminating that information amongst the farmers?

A. We have not got this information yet. We have bulletins containing our past records but this work that I am outlining now was started only last year. Only

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

one year's work was done, and that was on uniform soil, under uniform conditions, so that we have nothing comparative as yet. However, we are keeping very careful records. We have put a man in charge of these plots on each farm, and we know exactly what happens in each case. When you consider that our experiments are carried on at six different farms, under more or less different conditions, we ought to have some valuable information in a few years. Of course, we will get that information out as soon as we can because the farmer out there is very much in need of it. I became very conscious of that when two years ago I made a trip through the west. I spent the whole summer of 1910 on the western farms studying conditions, and came to the conclusion that if we were going to do anything effective we must get right down to the foundation of the thing and study it all over those provinces. I am responsible for the inception of these varied lines of work, the cultural investigation work as we call it, including some 3,000 different plots where we are studying these different methods of doing things and the rotation work, including 25 different rotations—some of them on all the farms, and some of them on only a few farms—being influenced to some extent by soil and climatic conditions, because while conditions are on the whole fairly similar throughout the prairies, there are as you know certain particular districts, where the precipitation is greater than in other districts, or put it the other way if you like. Not only are we studying the application of barnyard manure and green manure, and the turning down of certain crops so as to retain the humus and prevent the soil from blowing, but we are studying seed-bed preparation. This is a very important matter indeed, and one in which many of our farmers in the west who are unaccustomed to conditions which exist make mistakes which are responsible for the freezing of the grain and for mighty small crops in many cases, not to mention other evils. Then we are studying the question of soil packers. The soil packer had made its appearance in the west and is there to stay. It is such an important factor in the agriculture of the west that we have devoted some hundreds of plots to the study of methods of use under different conditions.

By Mr. Schaffner:

Q. Are you only just beginning experiments with seed beds?

A. Not beginning, but we are carrying on these uniform experiments. We have been experimenting in seed bed preparation for many years but we have never adopted any uniformity of plan on our system of experimental farms.

Q. Do you not think it is high time it should be started?

A. That is why I did start it. After spending the summer there in 1910 and finding that I was unable to get any data that was conclusive on these subjects, I said, 'The first thing we must do there is to set going a system of experimental work which shall be comprehensive and exhaustive regarding all these different problems,' and that is why this work is under way.

Q. We want it practical too.

A. It is of a practical character, as you will find if you will visit Brandon or any other station in the west next year.

Q. Can you give us any comparative records for the last ten years, of the number of farmers that are visiting these various Experimental Farms, compared with a few years ago? Is the number of visitors increasing; are the farmers taking advantage of these farms?

A. No, sir, I do not think they are.

Q. Have you any record as to that?

A. No.

Q. Don't you think such a record would be a very useful one?

A. I believe it would. I might say in that connection—but I had not thought of mentioning it—that last year I persuaded the Hon. Mr. Fisher to permit us to devote a small amount of money to the encouraging of excursions to our farms. We did not

APPENDIX No. 3

do anything in that connection at Brandon. The Farm at Brandon is unfortunately situated. It is about two and a half miles from the station, thus rather inaccessible; it is quite a transportation problem for the visiting farmer to get from the station to the farm. But we did do something at Indian Head and the effect was very satisfactory. That is one of the matters we will have to deal with in future, the encouragement of excursions to our farms. Last spring I persuaded the then Minister of Agriculture, Mr. Fisher, to permit us to build an auditorium at the Experimental Farm here. When Mr. Burrell came into office he was good enough to confirm Mr. Fisher's permission, so we are proceeding with the auditorium where we can hold live stock meetings, where we can receive excursionists and if necessary make provision for their entertainment of one kind and another. This building will accommodate seven or eight hundred people. I do not know that we should do the same thing at each of our farms but we have made a commencement. The auditorium is not completed yet, but will soon be, and we hope by its means to do a great deal of useful work next summer. We are hoping to continue the work of arranging for excursions to the other farms. In my opinion we should do everything we can to get the general public to visit these farms and this is the line of procedure we are adopting at present, towards that end.

By Mr. Armstrong:

Q. What progress are you making in dry farming in the west?

A. That is a very large question. I do not believe I can cover it in the comparatively short time at my disposal.

Q. You are not making any material progress, are you?

A. We are studying it at our Experimental Farm at Lethbridge, to which I shall refer in a short time if you will permit me to postpone the question.

Now to complete the branch of the subject with which I am dealing, we are carrying on experiments in depth of seeding, commercial fertilizer and under draining. These are minor matters but we are doing more or less work.

Mr. S. CHAFFNER.—They are exceedingly important matters, they are the whole thing.

Mr. GRISDALE.—Commercial fertilizing and under-draining are not matters of much importance, but I am interested in getting some light upon the influence of under-draining upon these dry soils.

Now to continue with Brandon, I may say that this work is carried on at all the branch farms on the plains, so I need not repeat it. We are testing a variety of cereals, we are growing wheat, and we are producing seed for distribution, we are carrying on forestry work at Brandon, and in horticulture we are doing a good deal. We have planted thousands of trees there, some on the high lands and some on the low lands. Those on the low lands we find did not do very well, but on the uplands we got along fairly well, and last year some of the trees gave very satisfactory fruit. I would not like to go into that very fully as it is a branch of Mr. Macoun's work upon which he will be in a position to address you. We have also plums, bush fruits, vegetables, and all sorts of things that have to do with horticulture.

We have as part of our equipment there a traction engine. It is the first western Farm to take on a traction engine. We have another at Lethbridge. It has enabled us to do work a great deal more cheaply than by horse power. Of course there are certain difficulties that we need not discuss. That is a matter which the public will take up as opportunities offer and engines improve.

By Mr. Staples:

Q. What is the make of the engine you are operating?

A. We have an International.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Q. How many horsepower?

A. 20. We have a 40 horsepower here in Ottawa and the same at Indian Head.

INDIAN HEAD, SASK.

The Indian Head Farm comprises section 19, township 18, range 12, west of 2nd meridian and lies a mile and a half from the town of Indian Head. It was bought from the Bell Farm, and the first superintendent was Mr. Angus MacKay, who still occupies that position. Mr. MacKay has, as you all know, made a great name for himself in the west; only the other day at Saskatoon his portrait was unveiled and he was the recipient of many warm expressions of appreciation. Mr. MacKay is undoubtedly one of the most valuable men we have in our service. He is unfortunately getting a little older and speaks of retiring, but we hope to retain his services for some time to come.

We are carrying on live stock work there, with cattle, sheep (Shropshires) and swine, and we have the horses necessary to work the farm. We have also a traction engine, the work of which has been satisfactory and we have been able to do the ploughing at about half the cost of doing it by horsepower.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. Is it a gasolene engine?

A. Gasolene.

Q. Do you use it for seeding?

A. No, just for ploughing. We are carrying on the same lines of rotation, cultural, varietal and horticultural work as on the other farms in the west.

ROSTHERN, SASK.

The next farm is that of Rosthern, about 15 miles north of Saskatoon. It comprises nearly all of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 26 tp. 42 rg. 3 west of 3rd mer. The superintendent is Mr. W. A. Munroe. The soil is of a rather light loam, fairly productive when the seasons are favourable. Last year we had very excellent crops of wheat. We have some five different rotations under experiment, but we have as yet no live stock. Provision has been made to erect buildings this year, and when these are completed we shall be able to carry on live stock work at this farm. It has been only two years in operation. The first year was a failure owing to the drought and the condition of the soil, which had been farmed out previous to its being acquired by the Dominion Government. It was infested with weeds, and it took us over a year to get it into such shape that it would be possible to grow a good crop at all. We are gradually destroying the weeds however, and hope to have a decent farm in a few years.

SCOTT, SASK.

The next farm is that at Scott. It comprises N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 17, and part of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ sec. 20, tp. 39, rg. 20 w. of 3rd. mer. The farm buildings were erected a year ago and two years ago this coming summer one hundred acres were broken. Last year we had the first crop, and the results were fairly satisfactory.

By an Hon. Member:

Q. How many acres?

A. 198. The Superintendent is Mr. R. E. Everest.

By Mr. Staples:

Q. Rather small, isn't it?

A. Well, it was the intention of the Minister, I mean Mr. Fisher, to carry on merely cultural work, rotation, varietal tests and experiments with cultivation.

APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Have you as many buildings or about the same equipment as you would have on a section?

A. We have for some things. We do not have such large buildings, and we have no provision for carrying on live stock work. Whether we carry on live stock work will depend upon the Minister of Agriculture. Personally I think we should do something with live stock but we have a number of farms where we are carrying on extensive experiments with live stock, and it is just a question whether it is advisable to carry them on on these new farms. That remains to be seen. We are doing rotation work, cultural work and also horticultural work on this farm.

LETHBRIDGE ALTA.

The next station is the one at Lethbridge, situated about one mile from the limits of the city of Lethbridge, and on the line of the Crow's Nest Railway. It comprises south $\frac{1}{2}$ sec. 3 and south $\frac{1}{2}$ N.E. quarter sec. 3, tp. 9, rg. 21, w. of 4th. mer. It thus consists of 400 acres and of these 300 are above the irrigation ditch and 100 below,—that is we have 100 acres of irrigable land. We are therefore in a position to carry on work both on irrigated and non-irrigated land. On the irrigated land we have done a lot of work with alfalfa, and studied also crop production and cultural methods. On the non-irrigated area, what might be called the dry-farming part of the land, we are following a number of rotations, and we are going very carefully into cultural methods that are likely to enable us to get good crops even under such adverse conditions as those which obtain there. I may say that last year was a disastrous year there for we had a hail storm. On our dry land at Lethbridge we have been able to produce very large crops of fall wheat. Spring wheat has not done so well. There is no question that following a suitable rotation, some rotation including a summer-fallow, will enable us to grow satisfactory crops even in those rather adverse conditions as to moisture.

We are carrying on work in live stock lines to a limited extent. We have 250 sheep on this farm, divided into five groups, feeding one group on alfalfa, one on alfalfa and grain, one on alfalfa and roots, another on alfalfa and straw, and another on alfalfa and screenings.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. Do you grow alfalfa successfully?

A. On all our Experimental Farms—we are not in a position to speak of Scott and Rosthern because they are new farms—but on all the other farms in the west alfalfa is a success. At Indian Head, at Brandon, at Lethbridge, at Lacombe, on every one of these farms alfalfa has been grown very successfully.

Q. Is it considered profitable out there?

A. It is by far the most profitable forage crop that can be grown in the west, there can be no question about that, it produces four to five tons to the acre in a good season and in the worst season we have from three to four tons.

Q. That is by how many cuttings?

A. By two cuttings, as a rule, but once in a while we can make three cuttings in a season that is especially favourable. We have two bulletins on alfalfa; we have one for the west and one for the east and the west. Further we send out quantities of soil for the inoculation of fields where it is proposed to grow alfalfa. In a new district alfalfa for a certain time does not seem to do very well, for its successful growth it needs the aid of certain bacteria which enter into the soil and help the plant to grow by forming those nodules on the roots. Now from the experimental farms we send out 200 pounds of soil, sufficient to inoculate an acre, to any one who wants it. All we ask them is to pay the freight, we furnish the sack and the soil and send it to the station for them, leaving them to pay the freight themselves. We are doing a good deal with forage crops on these farms and have collected a lot of valuable information

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

which it is not necessary for me to give you here, but we have demonstrated to our own satisfaction, and to the satisfaction of any one who has looked into the matter that it is the best, even on the driest of these farms, for producing large quantities of forage, suitable for live stock. With Indian corn we have not been able to make a great success anywhere other than Indian Head and Brandon, but corn does well some years at Lacombe and once in a while at Lethbridge. At Lethbridge we have orchards which are not sufficiently advanced yet to give us any yield, but the trees are living there and are growing. We hope at some time we will be able to produce fruit there.

LACOMBE, ALTA.

The Experimental Station at Lacombe, Alta., is situate at the southeast quarter of Section 24, township 40, range 27, west of the 4th Meridian and is near the town of Lacombe, it is on the line of the Calgary and Edmonton railway, which traverses it, and it is also traversed by the Calgary and Edmonton trail. The soil is good, although there are one or two light spots on the hill, which passes through the centre of it. We have produced 140 bushels of oats to the acre, which indicates its quality. We are not carrying on any live stock work there except that each winter we feed a bunch of steers. The feeding is carried on in the open the cattle being fed on a large table in the centre of the yard, and the yard is never cleaned out during the whole season. Our feeding operations have been very profitable, the first year we made something like \$15 or \$16 a head, and last year our profits were \$29.50, if I remember aright, per head.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. Is that net?

A. After paying all expenses of the operation, that is labour and feed. The superintendent is Mr. G. H. Hutton, B.S.A.; a good many of you who come from the west know him as he has made quite a name for himself in connection with agriculture in Alberta. We have started to do some horse breeding work and we have some very good Clydesdale mares on the farm.

We have also a small orchard and some small fruits. As usual on all our prairie farms they are not a very great success. Some of our apple trees have lived, and we are hopeful that some varieties will come to something. I might say, as a special point of interest, Mr. Chairman, that I had a letter from the Peace River district the other day from a man who said he had received three trees from us some three or four years ago and that one of them fruited this year and gave him some nice little apples, not very large, but it was quite a cheerful thing to look at them in that country, so that the possibilities of apple growing are great when you can grow them in the Peace River district, some hundreds of miles north of Edmonton.

We are carrying on cultural work at Lacombe as at every branch farm on the prairies and we have some five or six different rotations now under way.

EXPERIMENTAL FARM, AGASSIZ, B.C.

Leaving the prairies and coming to British Columbia, the oldest established farm there, and about the only one that is really established in that province is at Agassiz, about 70 miles east of Vancouver, in the Fraser valley. This farm up to the present has been given over almost entirely to horticulture, but our experiments indicate that it is not the most suitable part of the province for fruit growing. We have therefore given up horticultural work almost entirely on that farm and are taking certain farms in other parts of the province for that purpose. We are converting the farm there into a live stock farm. We sent out last fall a couple of carloads of cattle and we had a model dairy barn built on cheap lines, and yet sufficiently substantial for

APPENDIX No. 3

all our requirements, with a good cement floor and perfectly sanitary in every respect, with lots of light and air. We hope to carry on a successful home dairy. This is one point where we are putting in a small dairy and doing the work ourselves, because there are no factories there and we find ourselves compelled to either ship to the city or make on the farm, so we are doing the latter. The farm is very large, there are 1,400 acres in it, but of that 1,400 acres about 1,100 acres are mountain land, so that there are only about 300 acres that can be brought under cultivation. About 200 acres is now cleared.

By Mr. Taylor:

Q. What is the size of the dairy herd you have there?

A. We started with 27 milch cows and we have about 35 cattle now, some of them have calves and we are keeping the heifers. We have a stable capable of accommodating forty head of milch cows.

Q. What breed are they?

A. They are Holstein grades.

Q. Where do they come from?

A. They come from near Brockville.

Q. Some people out there speak very disrespectfully of these cows?

A. They are only grades of course.

Q. They say that some of them do not come up to the standard even of the number of teats to each cow.

A. I think they will come up to that standard all right, those people will have to count again. I was talking to the superintendent the other day and he said they were very good cows. Do you think that putting a large herd of pure bred registered stock is the best plan to follow in conducting experimental work of that kind?

Q. I am not in a position to say as to that. But the herd you have on the farm there contrasts very unfavourably with the herd of Holsteins recently placed by the British Columbia Government on their farm. The one herd being the admiration of all visitors, the other herd being spoken of in terms of approach.

A. Well, of course, you can see that the Dominion experimental farms might serve as a model of what the bigger breeders might do if it were so desired, but my idea is that the experimental farms are for the benefit of the average farmer. Now if we were to put as a herd on that farm, a bunch of pure bred cattle, the best that could be bought anywhere and do the same as the big breeders do, continue breeding that line we would not in my opinion, serve the interests of the average farmer, because he could not hope to do what we were doing. We are doing the same line of work that we are carrying on in the east, trying to show the farmer who has not a government at his back, what he can do in taking common cows and grading them up by the use of pure bred bulls and making them a profitable herd. I have heard that some of your western men are dissatisfied with the experiment in question, but I still think, and I fear shall continue to think, that it is the best line of work that can be carried on there.

By Mr. Best:

Q. Do you think these farms are providing the best illustrations to show the farmers how they can grade up their stock?

A. Which farm?

Q. Here in Ottawa. We have a report that some cows in Canada will give 10,000 lbs. of milk in the year, and yet here at the Central Experimental Farm 6,015 lbs. is the best result you can show.

A. That is the average.

Q. But surely after 24 years of experiment you ought to be able to show the best results in the Dominion?

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

A. Well, we have good records but they are not all good. When you remember that the average cow in the Dominion gives about 3,000 lbs. a year, and our average goes over 6,000 lbs., that is not a bad showing.

Q. There are several herds in Canada that have given very much more than that.

A. They have given more milk.

Q. Yes.

A. What breed were they?

Q. Holsteins, I understand?

A. Well, we have Jerseys, Canadians and Ayrshires, but we did not have Holsteins until this year. Now we must consider a little more than the quantity of milk. You could say that a pump produces so much water, or something like that, without any reflection on the Holsteins, but you must consider the quality of the milk as well as the quantity, and if you take the average yield in butter you will find that these cows have stood away above the average cow in Canada, and we have made no special effort to do anything beyond what the farmers are doing. It would be an easy matter for any government to purchase \$10,000 cows, or \$10,000 bulls and work in that way, but I consider that work would be absolutely useless to the average farmer. We want to do what will be of value to the average farmer. We can show the farmer that we can take the average cow and improve it to such an extent as to get good results. Take the Jersey, the Guernsey and the Canadian, and the best records of these breeds are only somewhere around 8,000 pounds—that is when they are mature. We have in our records included all ages, heifers two years old and some under that age. One must use a little judgment in sizing up the situation. It is all very well to say that because a Jersey, or a Guernsey gives 6,000 pounds, therefore she is not nearly as good as the Holstein that gives ten or twelve thousand or twenty-nine thousand—and there are cows in the world that have given 29,000 pounds of milk in the year—but one cannot do that without wilfully overlooking certain well known facts as to the variation in fat content in milk.

Q. If there is any place in Canada where they ought to be able to raise a high standard, it is an institution such as the experimental farm, which has been in existence for twenty-five years and with the government at its back.

A. Are you in a position to show that the Canadians and the Guernseys are not in the best of their class?

Q. No.

A. Then what do you mean?

Q. I mean to say this: that the farmers in the Dominion of Canada look to the experimental farm here to get the best results. In twenty-five years I have doubled the production of milk on my own farm. Why is it that although this farm has been in existence for twenty-five years, men who are experimenting in other parts of the country with their cows are getting better results?

A. They are not getting better results.

Q. I think if you spent thousands of dollars in buying a thoroughbred bull or a cow, that would not benefit the average farmer much, but you ought to be able to take a cow that is giving a low percentage of milk and butter and at the end of twenty-five years raise the stock to a high standard.

A. How?

Q. By crossing the breed.

A. How?

Q. I will give you an example of how I started.

A. With what breed?

Q. It was a shorthorn milking strain, but it does not make any difference what breed I started with. I tried to breed to the best stock that I could get for milking purposes, and in twenty-five years I doubled the total amount of the milk I was getting. What you ought to be able to demonstrate is that you can from a low type breed a very high type of animal.

APPENDIX No. 3

A. I am very glad to hear these remarks because they support me in what I said a few minutes ago about the lines of work we are carrying on at Nappan and at Agassiz. We have taken common cows and are getting good bulls and trying to build up these herds. Now the gentleman also says that the only way to do that is to start with the common cow and improve it. Of course to do so you must have good bulls, you must make a selection, and that is what we did. But the gentleman made the criticism also that because our cows only average 6,000 pounds, therefore they were no good. He alluded to certain other herds, many of which I have a personal knowledge of because I have visited them. Now as to comparison with these good herds, I venture to say to the honourable gentleman that when it comes to butter producing—that is fat content and that is what counts—our 6,000 pound cows will give just as much as the 10,000 pound cows that the honourable gentleman mentioned.

Q. I do not want to be understood as criticising, but I think that the farmers ought to be shown how much butter these cows produce per year and how much milk.

A. They are. The milk yield, butter fat yield and food consumption are given for every cow.

Q. The farmers ought to be shown how much butter and how much milk is produced on this farm and on the other farms. I repeat that I do not want to be understood as criticising, but we want to have this Dominion Experimental Farm the very best in the country.

A. I have attempted to make clear what we are attempting to do. We now have a herd of Holsteins at the experimental farm. It is not a very large herd yet, but we hope that we will shortly have some large milk records to entertain the man who looks at the quantity only. We have had dairy shorthorns too, and there were two cows in our herd that gave over 11,000 pounds of milk in a year. Any one that knows anything about cattle knows that some breeds give far more milk of very much higher quality than others, and we cannot help that. If a man will take and average up the Jersey, the Canadian, the Ayrshire and the Guernsey and finds that they give only 6,000 pounds of milk a year and pays no attention to the quality of that milk, I cannot help it. I am ready to show that the returns are just as good and better than they are in almost any other herd when it comes to fat. When you take the money producing power of these herds, these little 6,000 pound cows will stand up with the 10,000 pound cows.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. Have you conducted experiments to determine the cost of production per hundred pounds of the various breeds?

A. We have not with the Holsteins yet, because for certain reasons we were not allowed to buy Holsteins until last year.

Q. How long have you been conducting these experiments?

A. Ten years.

Q. Still you do not wish to say that Holsteins are therefore only fit for producing a large quantity?

A. No, not at all, but you must not judge only by the quantity.

By Mr. Taylor:

Q. Now, to come back to Agassiz, you recommend that herd shown at the experimental farm as a standard to be followed for farmers in that neighbourhood?

A. Yes, I recommend that line of work. It may be possible to get better grades, but we got the best we could get in this district. Out there the cows sell from \$135 to \$250, and we get them here for \$75 and can get them conveyed out there for less than \$100, landed.

Q. Do you think they compare with the herds on the neighbouring farms?

A. If you refer to the pure bred herd in the district, then I say no for we have not as yet put a pure bred cow on the farm out there.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Q. I understand they are put on that farm as a standard for the dairymen to follow, and what I am concerned with is whether we are putting a proper standard on the farm for that locality?

A. I think we are.

By an Hon. Member:

Q. I presume you are simply trying to demonstrate to the farmer what can be done under his conditions?

A. Yes, it would be an easy matter, and I know the minister would have agreed to our sending out a few of the very best pure bredreds that could have been bought, but do you think the average farmer could stock up with pure bredreds. We are doing exactly what the average farmer can do and we are trying to show him on that farm, and on the farms in the east and elsewhere, what he can do, and my opinion is that we can show him that lots of money can be made in improving his herd in that way. Some of the most profitable herds that have ever existed in Canada have been bred up in that way. A few years ago at Tillsonburg there was a dispersal sale of 60-odd head of dairy cows with an average record of about 12,000 pounds. That shows what can be done in that line, for they surpassed any pure bred herd that I know of. An important part of experimental farm work is to show the farmer how he can do things, and if we were to put up very expensive farm buildings such as have been erected on a farm which I won't mention, but which the member for New Westminster knows, and add a very expensive equipment and stock, I contend we would not be showing the farmer what is the best line of work for him and consequently the experimental farms would be of no use to him.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. You mentioned the Tillsonburg farm. Did you know that the very best cow in the herd gave over 20,000 lbs., about 21,000, she was a grade between Shorthorn and Holstein.

A. That was a remarkable yield. This shows there is a lot of valuable work to be done without going to any tremendous expense. I admit we ought to put just as good bulls at Agassiz or on these other farms as we can get at a reasonable price. We do not want to pay \$10,000 when we can get really good bulls at a few hundred dollars, and I think the farmers will appreciate that work once they have got away from the idea that we should put up a show place and realize that we are looking at it as a place to learn something from. Of course I am under the direction of the minister, and if he decides that something else should be done it will be done, but I should certainly advise against any very radical change. I certainly advise that we go along as we are doing, at least for a few years, and try to demonstrate to the average farmer what can be done. I might add that a part of the original plan was the adding of a few pure bred Holstein females to this herd, as soon as things were well under way.

OTHER FARMS IN BRITISH COLUMBIA.

We have two or three other stations in British Columbia, one at Invermere. The land has been cleared and partly ploughed and we propose to build very soon. We bought a couple of months ago another station at Sydney. Last year I visited these different places and looked over these farms. Since Mr. Burrell took office arrangements have been made for taking over the farm of about 155 acres near Sydney. It lies between Victoria and Sydney and is traversed by the railroad, while surveys have been made for an electric road to run through the centre of the property, so that we will have a farm very accessible to the farmers of the southern part of Vancouver Island.

APPENDIX No. 3

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. How far is it from Victoria?

A. About fifteen miles from Victoria and about three miles from Sidney.

Q. Then we have some work being carried on at Salmon Arm. The late superintendent at Agassiz undertook some work for us and he is carrying it on there. We have also some work going on at Kamloops, which is in the centre of a large ranching country. Mr. Calhoun is carrying on the work for us in orcharding and crop-production on a small scale.

Now, if there are no further questions I think I have completed what I wanted to say. I should be very glad indeed to discuss any matters in connection with our experimental farm at greater length either in public or in private, if any member of the Committee desires me to do so. I am only too anxious that our experimental farm system should be thoroughly understood and that every thing may be done that can be done to advance the interests of agriculture. We may not all hold the same opinions as to what is the best way of doing the work. We cannot all do it in the way we would like but I know that you as members of this Committee and I, after thirteen or fourteen years experience of this work, are all deeply interested in it and hope to do a great deal in the future to advance the interests of agriculture in the Dominion.

The CHAIRMAN.—We have all listened I am sure with very great interest to the able and instructive address given by Mr. Grisdale, and I have much pleasure in tendering to him the thanks of this Committee.

Committee adjourned.

Certified correct,

J. H. GRISDALE.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE POULTRY INDUSTRY

HOUSE OF COMMONS,
ROOM No. 34,

WEDNESDAY, February 28, 1912.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met at eleven o'clock a.m., the Chairman, Mr. Sexsmith, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN.—Gentlemen: Professor Gilbert has been kind enough to consent to give us an address on the value of the poultry industry. I believe that industry is one that we have not given a great deal of attention to in the past, and it is perhaps one that is deserving of greater attention at the hands of the farmer, more particularly so when we take into consideration what has been done in other countries. We will now hear Professor Gilbert.

Mr. A. G. GILBERT, Poultry Manager Central Experimental Farm:

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen of the Committee, I have very great pleasure in appearing before you this morning and bringing to your notice certain features of poultry development, calculated to show the rapidly growing value of the poultry branch of farm work to the farmers themselves, poultry keepers in general, and to the country at large. It is a branch of agriculture in which your Committee has always taken a very kindly interest, much to my gratification and encouragement. As a pioneer—for really I am such,—in developing the poultry branch of farm work for the past 28 years, I have had with both pen and voice, many difficulties to overcome, prejudice to combat and an indifference that would be positively fatal to all effort but my unbounded faith in the value of the poultry interests of the country, as a source of wealth to the Dominion. I beg briefly to bring to your attention this morning the following points:—

1. The value of the poultry industry.
2. How poultry development is shaping.
3. Is the farmer taking advantage of poultry development as he should?
4. The form of development best calculated to help the farmer.

FIRST then, as to the value of the poultry interests of our country. Until we have more explicit information on this subject we will have to be content with as correct an estimate as we can get, and the information which I give you is such as I obtained from our best sources. And these sources differently estimate the worth of the poultry interests of the country from twenty five to forty five millions of dollars. Last year I quoted the estimate of the President of the Montreal Produce Exchange, and one of the largest wholesale dealers in Eggs and Poultry in Canada, and his figures were forty eight millions of dollars. He ought to be a good authority. I asked Mr. Blue, Chief Census Officer, if he could give me a correct idea of what the value of the poultry products was to the country, and his reply was that it would be some little time before the figures of the census, recently taken in connection with poultry, would be in such a shape as to permit of a correct estimate. I anticipated having an estimate, based on these census figures, to give to your Committee on the present occasion, but I regret that I cannot do so.

SOME TELLING FIGURES.

But I have some figures with me, which I saw in the American Poultry World of March, 1911, giving the estimated worth of some farm and animal products in the United States for the year 1909. These figures are so interesting that I am sure you will permit me to read them. The article is entitled 'The Climb of the American Hen' and is as follows:—

'Corn is still king but the American hen must be acknowledged queen, having risen from the bottom of the ladder in 1900 to next to corn—which is first—in 1909, as the following figures show:—

Sheep..	\$211,736,000
Swine..	339,080,000
Wheat..	621,443,000
Milch cows..	650,057,000
Poultry..	700,000,000
Corn..	1,523,968,000

We find that the products of the hen increased from 280 millions of dollars in 1900 to seven hundred millions of dollars in 1908—a period of only eight years. The value of the poultry surpassed that of wheat, milch cows, swine and sheep. The poultry products of the United States doubtless now reach the billion dollar mark and perhaps considerably over.'

INCREASING VALUE OF THE HOME MARKET.

Last year I showed from official figures and to prove the rapidly increasing value of the home market, that in the year 1902 we exported to Great Britain eggs to the value of \$1,733,242. In 1909—seven years later—the export of eggs had decreased to \$124,315. In 1910, a year later, to \$41,766, and last year, 1911, the figures were \$24,676 only. At this point I would like to read two or three sentences from my evidence given before this Committee last year as follows:—

The position of the egg and poultry situation in Canada is absolutely unique and in this way: that we have reduced exports; increased home production, and, notwithstanding, increased prices. If you were to go to a business man and say to him:—'We have not only decreased exports but increased production,' I think he would be likely to say, 'You must have a mighty cheap home market.' But instead of that the value of the home market has steadily increased, so that prices, for strictly new laid eggs, and the better quality of poultry were never higher than they have been this winter. All this goes to show the rapidly increasing value of the home market.

As a striking instance of the increasing value of the poultry industry, and, incidentally of the home market, I may mention that the prices of eggs and poultry were never—in the history of the country higher than they were during the past fall and winter months, and that, in the face of increased home production, the average price for eggs having been fifty cents per dozen, and last week they were quoted at the high price of 55 cents per dozen. I speak more particularly of strictly new laid eggs and the better quality of poultry. It is the best quality that we should aim to produce. It requires no great effort to produce the inferior article. It is for a people of the highest intelligence such as we claim to be (and I believe we are) to have our products of the very best quality in order to obtain the highest value for the same. Are we doing so? I speak more particularly of eggs and poultry, for they are a branch of farm work directly along the line of my work, and both of which products most intimately affect our daily food. Take the egg out of our domestic econo-

APPENDIX No. 3

my and what a void we surely have. And I want them, both the eggs and poultry, to be of the very highest quality.

HOW POULTRY DEVELOPMENT IS SHAPING.

SECOND.—The rapidly increasing prices of both eggs and poultry, in recent years, have doubtless incited many to go into poultry keeping with the praiseworthy object of making money. Many try but few get there. I am often asked the question, 'Why are strictly new laid eggs and the better quality of poultry so high in value.' I answer with the truism, 'Because they are hard to get.' 'Hard to get! Why I thought poultry keeping was dead easy.' I again reply, 'Try for yourself and find out.' A popular conception of poultry keeping is, 'Buy a few hens throw down the grain and pick up the dollar bills.' But such is not the case. On the contrary successful poultry keeping is an exact and exacting science. Exact, because if not enough food is given there is little or no product, if too much, the fowls become too fat and the result is the same. Exacting, because adaptability, keen observation, untiring perseverance and proper appreciation of apparently trifling details are indispensable to success. Is it any wonder then that, as I have remarked, so few succeed of the many who try. In the face of all these exacting conditions, poultry keeping of the better, that is the more profitable sort, is progressing. And how is that development shaping?

WHO SUPPLY THE GREATER NUMBER OF STRICTLY NEW LAID EGGS.

In two ways. By the way of the specialist, and secondly by way of the farmer. Recently I wrote a short article, in the Canadian Poultry Review of Toronto showing the high prices paid for strictly new laid eggs in the Montreal markets, and expressing my surprise that so few farmers took advantage of these high prices. To my astonishment, in reply to that article, I got a large number of letters from different parts of the country. Here is one from Newmarket, another from St. John, one from Hereward, another from Cornwall, one from Orillia, and here is one from a banker, and so on. There is one letter that I would like to read, because it shows how the printed evidence given out by this committee is appreciated.

(Reads):

'IRVINE, ALBERTA, January 24, 1912.

Mr. A. G. Gilbert,
Ottawa.

Dear Sir.—

Yours of 15th to hand. We find the information regarding the one-dozen egg boxes contained in your evidence of last year very useful, and we are very thankful to you for all your information. You advised us to try the western cities for the supply of these boxes, but as the poultry supplies and industries are more advanced in the east, we think it best to purchase our supplies there if we could find a suitable firm as we would need one thousand on the first order. Do you send out samples, or would the firm you recommend send us samples so we could have an idea of what they are like?

That is but a sample of letters from various places throughout the country. The members of the committee may therefore appreciate the value of having the different phases of agricultural work discussed before your committee. The point I wish to impress upon you is that these letters are from what we call specialists, and from these letters we also see the specialist may be a professional man, a clerk, a store-keeper, a mechanic, an individual who makes his living by keeping poultry on a small piece of land, or a farmer who is near to a city market. I am sorry to say that there

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

are too few of the latter class, but I have reason to believe their number is on the increase. Of that later. The specialist has studied up the subject and has become expert in obtaining eggs in winter. He is right in the city or very near the city limits, and is so able to place the strictly new laid egg in the hands of the consumer, in the city, within a few hours after the eggs are laid. If he had a large number of eggs to dispose of he may sell to a large city dairy, or grocery, both of which have a large number of customers who desire only the strictly new laid eggs, or plump chickens, and who are willing to pay the highest price for the same. The specialist in this case will receive 50, 55 or even 60 cents per dozen for the strictly new laid eggs, for which the customer when the eggs are retailed in the stores pays 60, 65 and even 75 cents per dozen, as they frequently did last winter in Montreal. Sometimes the specialists have their own round of customers and the customers in all the cases mentioned prefer to deal with the specialists, because they know that the eggs they buy are as represented, strictly new laid. The specialist builds up his trade by being mighty careful to sell none but strictly new laid eggs and well fed and plump chickens.

STRICTLY NEW LAID EGGS APPRECIATED.

A customer said to me not long ago, 'Yes, I paid 60 cents a dozen right along to a mechanic's wife (not far from the Experimental Farm) for the eggs I received from her during the winter. I did not mind the price, for I knew that the eggs were just laid, but I do hate to pay 50 or 55 cents a dozen in a store for eggs, to find when you cook them that they are stale, and probably half of them not fit for use.' That pretty fairly describes the situation.

Let me relate one or two other instances. The son of a Presbyterian minister who resides not far from this city recently told me that he had received 60 cents a dozen all winter for his eggs. Another specialist who had 30 Barred Plymouth Rock fowls told me that he sold his eggs at not less than 60 cents per dozen. 'I was frequently offered 70 cents per dozen,' he said, 'but I would not charge any one that price because I did not think it would be right.' And what is more, he added, 'the people came for the eggs.' That is one specialist who had a conscience, anyway.

By Mr. Best:

Q. Was he a farmer?

A. I am sorry to say he was not. I do not intend any reflection on the farmer when I say that, far from it. The mechanic's wife also told me that people came for the eggs. You will see from the foregoing that the specialist is a dangerous rival of the farmer. That is the point I want to emphasize. But the farmer ought to have much the best of the situation, for he has his grain, roots, &c., at first cost, while the specialist, unless he is a farmer, has to buy his feed at retail prices. In other words the farmer is in a position to out-rival the specialist, if he ever seriously enters into the field, which at present is almost entirely monopolized by the specialist. I am earnestly looking for that time. But the farmer has a few things to learn meanwhile and I will take up some of them under my next sub-head.

IS THE FARMER TAKING ADVANTAGE OF POULTRY DEVELOPMENT AS HE SHOULD?

That is the important question. I do not like to say it, but I am afraid he is not. I sometimes think that the farmer is too contented with the second-hand price for his eggs, which are too often a second-hand article. It is so much easier to get the second-hand rather than the first class article. The farmers poultry is too frequently on the inferior quality side. However, in the quality of his poultry, I am happy to say there has been a very noticeable improvement although there is room for much more of the better quality than is produced. But to return to the discussion of the strictly new-laid egg, I am happy to say that all farmers do not belong to the indifferent class. I know of several who cater with strictly new-laid eggs to the high priced trade of the cities and receive the highest figures for the

APPENDIX No. 3

same. Allow me to give you a case in point. Mr. J. C. Stuart, of Dalmeny, Ontario, some twenty miles from Ottawa, on the Prescott line of the C.P.R., is a live, energetic and clever young Canadian farmer. I received a letter from him some time ago saying that he could supply a quantity of strictly new-laid eggs if he could only get a purchaser for the same. Meanwhile I had been told that a grocer in the city was anxious to get strictly new-laid eggs for a select class of customers. I put Mr. Stuart in communication with him with the result that Mr. Stuart made arrangements to supply the grocer with eggs, beginning in last November, at 45 cents a dozen.

Towards the beginning of December Mr. Stuart said he should have fifty cents per dozen for his eggs, and the grocer continued to take them. A little while after, however, the grocer said to Mr. Stuart, 'You are charging me a very high price for these eggs.' Mr. Stuart asked him to recollect the quality of the eggs, and assured him in reply that for every bad egg found amongst those supplied by him he would give the grocer a dollar. Mr. Stuart came to me and said, 'Mr. So and So is kicking at the price of the eggs. I said to him, 'Drop him at once, there are too many other people who are only too anxious to get strictly new laid eggs.' So Mr. Stuart shut down, but the grocer came after him and asked him, 'Why do you not send any more eggs to me?' Mr. Stuart replied, 'You kicked about the price, and I do not like you to think that I am charging too high a price for the eggs.' You will remember Mr. Stuart had told the grocer that he would give him a dollar for every egg which he found was not strictly new laid. That was a pretty stiff guarantee. Said Mr. Stuart: 'You pay me the fifty cents a dozen and I will continue to supply you under that arrangement.' The grocer was only too glad to get the eggs again because he was dealing with a man whose goods he could depend on. You will see that Mr. Stuart is a live, energetic and clever young Canadian farmer, as so many of our young Canadian farmers are, I am very happy to say. Recognizing his ability and his worth as a practical man the Ontario government secured him for Farmers' Institute work, in which he has been engaged for some months past. So Mr. Stuart not only does, but tells others how to do. That is a very important point—a practical farmer telling other farmers how to succeed. An important and practical part in Mr. Stuart's instruction to his fellow farmers is to keep no less than 200 hens, so that they can have sufficient eggs to send in twice per week. This at once meets a great difficulty in placing strictly new laid eggs on the market. I was asked by a member of this Agricultural Committee last year, 'But surely you would not have a farmer run into the city twice per week with only a few eggs each time.' Certainly not, but with 200 hens he would have a goodly few every week, and the same difficulties that Mr. Stuart encountered in getting his eggs to market are only such as any farmer would encounter. Mr. Stuart lives twenty miles away from the Ottawa market, yet he sends his eggs in twice per week. On one occasion a lady told me that her son was coming from New York and she would like to get for him some strictly new laid eggs, and asked me if I could get them for her. I got a case of 12 dozen eggs from Mr. Stuart, and afterwards the lady told me that she never had finer eggs before; indeed she was perfectly delighted with them both as regards size and quality.

Mrs. R. A. Craig, of Osgoode, Ont., a farmer's wife, sells all her strictly new laid eggs to a Montreal dealer at fifty cents per dozen during the winter months. She has 200 hens or over. And poultry she disposes of, both dead and alive, in large quantities. I might mention other cases, but these are sufficient for the present. It shows you the great opportunity which the farmers have if they will only take advantage of it.

BAD PRACTICES ON THE PART OF FARMERS.

But there are several bad practices on the part of the majority of farmers, which seriously mitigate against the quality of their goods. Now, let us briefly note some of these drawbacks:—

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

First.—Non-appreciation of what a strictly new laid egg means.

Second.—Holding back eggs until he has a sufficient number to make it worth while taking them to market. Meanwhile the eggs stale.

Third.—Keeping his fowls in ill-constructed and unsanitary poultry houses. Very frequently both hens and houses are lice infested or suffer from disease.

A point brought out at the Committee meeting of last year in connection with this third point was the great demand by the hospitals, particularly by the tuberculosis hospitals for strictly new laid eggs, as they are considered a specific in cases of incipient tuberculosis. The virtue in such eggs is for the reason that they are strictly new laid by well and cleanly fed hens. Hence they are highly nutritious. Now, if lice are allowed to first take the nourishment from the blood of the hen, it is not likely that she will lay as nutritious an egg as one laid by a hen entirely lice free. It is too common on the part of farmers to have ill-constructed houses and to allow both houses and hens to become infested with lice. This fact has such an important bearing on the nourishing quality of the egg that it is worth while bringing it to the attention of the Committee. I emphasize this because the evidence given before this Committee goes to the farmers in all parts of the country and they will undoubtedly benefit by paying attention to this point.

Fourth.—Another drawback is the lack of appreciation of variety in the composition of the daily ration. A lack of variety leads to egg eating, eggs being laid with soft shells or no shells at all, and to feather eating, which are two most discouraging vices. Overcrowding of the poultry houses is also an incentive to the vices named.

Fifth.—Another bad practice is in having late hatched chickens. As a result the pullets instead of laying in October or early November, do not do so until late in January or February, when the season of best prices is over.

There is a fact in connection with the select trade that I should like the farmers to more fully appreciate than they do, and it is, that the producer who wins a reputation for supplying the best eggs and the best quality of poultry is not likely to lack customers. On the other hand the producer who sells stale or doubtful eggs is not likely to be certain of a customer. If he takes in a customer once he is not likely to do the same person again. He is not in a position to say, 'My eggs will prove their worth and so stand by me.'

Sixth.—Another point in which the average farmer is frequently remiss is neglect in caring for his chickens at an early age, particularly during the first five or six weeks of their existence. If the wish is to have plump chickens to go into the fattening pen, the chickens must be well cared for from the time of hatching.

SCRAGGY TYPES NOT DESIRABLE.

The keeping of small and scraggy types rather than those which make plump and fleshy market fowls as well as good layers is very objectionable. It is a most important matter for the farmer to consider. As proof of the disastrous effects on the development of poultry of the proper table type, I may state that Mr. Ashton of Morrisburg, Ont., who is extensively engaged in the fattening of poultry for the high quality market, was sent to me at the Experimental Farm, by Mr. Andrew Broder, the Hon. Member for Dundas, to discuss practical poultry development along the lines of suitable table types. Mr. Ashton made the extraordinary statement that his business was seriously curtailed for the reason that he could not get birds of the proper type, to fatten, in quantity enough. I asked him what he proposed as a remedy for this state of affairs. Before I give his proposition allow me to read another letter along the same lines as we have been discussing. The letter is from the agent of a large United States firm, a poultry branch of which is situated in Stratford. The firm is Swift & Co., of Chicago, and I think they kill 10,000 birds a day in the United States. They have come into Canada, and are preparing to do

APPENDIX No. 3

a large business. Perhaps some gentlemen of the Committee may know of their operations in Canada. The agent writes me as follows:—

STRATFORD, ONT.

DEAR SIR,—On behalf of Swift & Company I have become very much interested in the poultry business in Ontario and would like very much if we could be a means of assisting farmers to produce and better finish a better class of poultry for table use.

Of the 75,000 to 100,000 head which we killed during the past season, a very large proportion of them, especially chickens, were of poor varieties and too thin for marketing.

From personal visits through districts in the United States one cannot fail to be impressed with the superior quality of the poultry itself, both as to breed and feeding and methods of handling. One of the weak features in Ontario is that there is such a large proportion of small thin breeds, such as Leghorns, Game and one or two black breeds.

The writer of the letter is strictly correct. We have too many non-descript in the barnyard. Then he goes on to say:—

We are also behind in Canada in regard to the establishment of feeding stations, but I have good reason for thinking that there will be great advancements made during the next few years in establishing feeding stations, so that one of the chief reasons for taking up this question with you is the hope of securing the co-operation of your department in encouraging the raising of Barred Rocks and other types of poultry which are better adapted for table use.

We believe that handlers of poultry on the other side, especially in Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas and Illinois have done a good deal to improve the breeds suitable for table use by exchanging good breeds pound for pound or bird for bird with the farmers for the purpose of weeding out these small varieties. We hope to see the large dealers in Ontario adopt the same policy, and from a conversation which I had recently with the principal operators I believe that it will be done. I would suggest that you might be able to do a good deal through the public speakers representing your department on Farmers' Institute deputations and other sources.

I shall be glad to hear from you with any suggestion that you have to make whereby we may be able to be of some service in the direction indicated, and hope that we may have your co-operation in the direction that I have indicated.

Now, here is a gentleman representing a firm which does a large poultry business in the United States and Canada, and he says his business operations are curtailed by the lack of the right types of fowls throughout the country for fattening. The situation is one that I consider worth laying before your committee. I think it worth consideration. It amounts to this, that the two poultry purchasing firms I have mentioned—Mr. Ashton of Morrisburg, Ont., and Messrs. Swift & Co. of Stratford, Ont.—are actually seeking for a quality of birds that the farmers do not produce. Am I not justified in saying that in these cases the market has actually come to the farmers.

ARE EGGS LARGELY IMPORTED?

By Mr. Schaffner:

Q. Do you know how many eggs and how much poultry is imported into Canada each year?

A. I have not the figures with me but I could send you the information.

Q. A farmer might say, and indeed does say, that if everybody went into the raising of poultry—and you say they should have at least 200 hens to make it profitable—he might say there would not be a market. That is what I would like to know,—if the market can be increased and are we importing to any great extent to-day?

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

A. I have just read over some figures,—perhaps you were not here at the time—to show the worth of our home market. The export of eggs has declined from over one million dollars in 1902 to something like \$26,746 worth last year. And that is, as I have stated, in the face of an increased home production as well as a certain amount of imports. It goes to show the rapidly increasing value of our home market, a home market that our farmers are not taking advantage of to the extent that they should. For after all, the great law of demand and supply regulates the price, and there is not the slightest doubt that the high price of eggs and poultry of superior quality is due to the fact that there is not enough supply. I can give you the imports for last year when we imported \$439,000 worth of eggs, and poultry and game to the extent of \$68,000 worth, and fowls (domestic breeds) \$23,000. Another proof that we do not supply enough for the requirement of our home market. After all it is a reflection on our farmers that they do not supply enough of eggs and poultry and that we have actually to import to satisfy the home demand.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Cannot the United States produce poultry and eggs cheaper than we can because of the advantage they have in possessing a mild climate?

A. If they did it might follow that prices would be correspondingly lower.

Q. Don't you think that they have cheaper prices for the reason that they have a milder climate?

A. There are doubtless various climatic conditions in the United States. I cannot speak authoritatively of the results of the climatic conditions of the United States, but allow me to speak of a striking condition in Canada that may go to answer your questions. I had a visit from a British Columbia gentleman the other day, and he said, 'We have a mild climate which is particularly favourable to the raising of poultry.' I replied, 'You ought then to have a large supply of poultry and eggs.' He said, 'So we have.' Now, it is an interesting fact that notwithstanding the mild climate which is certainly favourable to a large output of eggs and poultry I can assure you that the prices in British Columbia are the highest we have in Canada. Eggs were sold in the towns and cities of British Columbia last winter as high as 75 cents and even 95 cents per dozen. I have letters bearing that out. In Ottawa the highest market price was 60 cents a dozen, and at the Experimental Farm we sold at 50 cents. Apparently in the case of British Columbia a genial climate had no effect on the high value of eggs and poultry.

Q. I asked the question because of your remark that the figures regarding the importation of eggs were to a certain extent a reflection on the farmers. I do not agree with you in that. I think it is a reflection on the Government and not on the farmers. It was a reflection on the past Government, and will be a reflection on this Government just so long as they permit the United States to ship eggs in here and to pay a fraction of the duty which they ask us to pay if we want to send eggs over there. In other words, we have been handing over our market to the producer of eggs on the other side of the line, and it is not fair to blame the farmers for not supplying this market?

A. I do not mean to reflect on the individual farmer, for there are exceptions as I have shown, but I do blame the farmers for not catering in sufficient numbers to the high priced markets. We will put it in this way:—It is a reflection on the producers of the country if they do not produce enough, of the quality to merit their obtaining the high prices which, I think, should be an inducement to farmers to go more into egg producing and poultry raising of the better quality than they do. I have not the slightest objection to the Government giving the farmers all the aid they need. I am not in a position nor would I presume to reflect upon the present or any Government. I am inclined to think that the inexorable law of demand fixes the price of the supply. I think the farmers have only to produce what is so much required in quantity sufficient and they will if they so do surely realize the enor-

APPENDIX No. 3

mous wealth open to them. Again, if they produce enough prices will go down. It is because the supply is not available that prices are high.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. Just on this point, what is the reason that prices at points within reasonable reach of Ottawa are less than half what they are in Ottawa today?

A. At what point is that the case?

Q. Within three hours' run of Ottawa strictly fresh laid eggs are selling at twenty-six cents a dozen right straight along.

A. At the present time?

Q. Yes, at the present time, I bought them last week.

A. As I have remarked a reason may be that the farmer does not send his eggs into the city market regularly and frequently. As I have shown he holds them until he has sufficient to make it worth while taking them to market. The consequence is that when he does bring them to market the purchaser simply gives him the value of the stale article. I related the following incident to the committee last year. Allow me to repeat it: I was present in a large grocery store in this city recently when a farmer came in from a point about 35 miles distant from Ottawa, the farmer said to the clerk, 'Do you want any eggs?' 'How many eggs have you,' enquired the clerk. 'Twenty-five dozen', said the farmer. Note the next question asked, 'How many hens have you?' When the clerk heard the number of hens the farmer had he at once concluded that before the farmer could save up twenty-five dozen eggs that a good many of them must be mighty stale, and so a price of twenty-five cents a dozen was paid at a time when strictly new laid eggs were selling at 50 cents a dozen. A point I wish to emphasize.

Q. Well, I do not understand how the people of Ottawa have to pay that price, or how they get their supply of eggs, when within three hours' distance there is any quantity of strictly fresh laid eggs today selling at 26 cents a dozen, I bought them myself; there is no question about their being strictly fresh laid, produced by the best and most industrious farmers in this country?

A. Yes, I have not the slightest doubt of the correctness of what you say but I do not think farmers will get a better price for their eggs, until they make an effort to bring their eggs in for sale more promptly than they do.

Q. I tell you what I think, there is something wrong with the way in which the supplies are distributed or else there could not possibly be that difference in the price within such a short distance.

A. Doubtless. There is one thing certain that the hen does not lay a stale egg, but it is too frequently a mighty stale article before the consumer gets it. This happens in too many instances, as you well know. The farmer has the fresh egg, but why does the egg not reach the consumer in the city while yet fresh. The consumer is willing to pay 55 or even up to 60 cents a dozen for the strictly new laid articles? Why the difficulty in his obtaining it?

By Mr. Marshall:

Q. How old has an egg to be before it is stale?

A. Five or six days in the winter. If fertilized, a much shorter time in summer.

FLAVOUR OF THE EGG ANOTHER EXACTING QUALIFICATION.

While on the point I would like to deal with the question of the quality of the egg. People are getting educated in regard to the flavour of eggs as well as of other articles. The good flavour of the egg depends upon how the hen is fed and the way in which she is kept. I repeat that well flavoured eggs can only be obtained from hens that are carefully, well and cleanly fed. Permit me to emphasize this point by relating an incident which has a most important bearing on the subject. A gentleman visitor to my poultry division some time ago remarked 'I am glad you are laying such stress upon the clean feeding of the hen in order to have a good flavour to

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

the egg. You cannot go too strong on that point.' He said, I was up in a certain district not far from this city one early spring, and I noticed that they had taken the backs off the privies and were allowing the hens access to that highly nauseous but stimulating quality of 'food,' as they choose to call it. The hens, under the influence of such stimulating diet laid well and the eggs I was informed drifted into the city and were sold for whatever price could be obtained for them.' This incident is not a pleasant phase of the question but it has a significant bearing on the quality of the egg. A lady told me the following experience:—'I was asked by a friend who had heard that I wanted strictly fresh eggs to come and see the lovely hens that she had, and that she hoped she would be able to supply me with all the strictly new laid eggs, that I wanted.' This lady who resides in the city is a woman of refinement and culture and has a charming home. She accepted the invitation and in speaking to me afterwards she said, 'I could not describe to you the appalling filthy conditions of poultry house and surrounding nor the filthy way in which those hens were fed, nor the filthy stuff they ate.' I said, 'You need not tell me any more, I can fancy the rest.' She added, 'I could no more eat one of the dozen eggs my friend gave me than I could eat the filth I saw about the place.' I can assure you, gentlemen, that it takes some little trouble to secure the delicious flavour so desirable and so peculiar to a new laid egg.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. There is no doubt at all about what you say. There is a lady in one of the villages of my constituency who gets, and has for years got never less than fifty cents a dozen all the winter for her eggs which are, of course, always up to quality. She gets stale bread from Toronto at a very cheap rate, and stale bread is the very best of feed, there is no question about it, for producing eggs. The quality of the eggs cannot be surpassed and she is making a great deal of money. She is a retired farmer's wife living in a village, making money hand over fist by feeding her hens that clean way and raising eggs all winter for the Montreal market. As I said before she has not for a good many years got less than fifty cents a dozen for her eggs.

A. Yes, and I think she is in a position to demand the best price for she has the very best article.

Q. I think you do well to lay stress on the fact that the hens should have good food.

A. That is exactly what I am trying to do.

THE SENDING OUT OF INFORMATION.

By Mr. Staples:

Q. I think you had better also have in your report something suggesting how these difficulties should be met, that is in the keeping and feeding of the hens and the construction of the henhouse. That is the kind of information that should go out to the farmer keeping in mind the ability of the average farmer to construct suitable houses.

A. I do that and have done so in my annual reports of the work in the poultry division of the Experimental Farm system. I am delighted to see Mr. Grisdale, our esteemed Director here. It shows an interest in poultry keeping on the part of the Director, I thoroughly appreciate, and I take it as a hopeful augury for the future.

Q. The question is, is the information going out to the farmers?

By an hon. Member:

Q. You don't print a sufficient number of copies of these reports.

A. A member told me that notwithstanding the large number of copies printed of last year's evidence he wanted to get 5,000 more.

APPENDIX No. 3

By Mr. Schaffner:

Q. I do not think the annual report is the best medium. The farmers do not read it. I think we should have a bulletin, or separate sheets with practical information in them?

A. We have been doing something of that kind, but I may state that much more is likely to be done in the future.

By Mr. Best:

Q. In that sheet would you show what type of house is best for the producer?

A. Yes, certainly.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Could you not put in your report the prices that you are getting?

A. Yes, I may say that the figures given by Montreal retail buyers, who pay the highest prices at all seasons are given in my report of last year, 1911, I have several suggestions under my next sub-head,—‘The form of poultry development best calculated to help the farmer.’

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. Have you made any experiments as to the effect on fowls eating worms, locusts, and so on, and the effect on the quality of the eggs?

A. Yes. We can tell the effect of different foods on the flavour of the egg. Doubtless you have experienced the difficulty in getting an egg with good flavour in buffet Pullman cars, hotels, &c. Sometimes it may be noticed that the white of an egg was inclined to be liquid. That probably was an egg from an ill-fed hen.

Q. Would you consider a hen ill-fed that was feeding on worms, locusts and beetles?

A. Not if surroundings were clean. I would not consider an egg well-flavoured that was laid by a hen that had eaten decayed animal or vegetable substances or had been drinking filthy water such as leachings from the barn yard.

SOME DIFFICULTIES.

You can now see some of the difficulties which surround the placing of a first-class article on the market. It means trouble, and again there is the difficulty of getting the farmer to put his eggs in the hands of the consumer while strictly fresh. There are also the difficulties of having the farmer keep a sufficient number of fowls well housed and cleanly fed that they will lay eggs that are well flavoured. I have made it a point to study this phase of poultry keeping for many years.

WINTER HOUSES OF DIFFERENT KINDS.

By Mr. Staples:

Q. What system is working out best, the henhouse that is kept warm, or the one that is kept cold?

A. We have a compromise system that is doing the best. It is in the shape of a house with cotton front on each side of a window which is in the centre and faces south. We have also on trial an entirely open front house called the ‘Tolman’ house. It has wire only on the front, which faces south. It is really what is called a cold house. We have had an unusually severe winter, but in that respect it was a good one for testing such a house as the latter. Only five per cent of the hens laid in the ‘Tolman’ house. Now, no house is worth anything that will not permit of a paying percentage of eggs being laid in the winter. Hens may look well, but if they do not lay eggs in a paying quantity what is the good of keeping them? In the cotton front house, seventy-five to eighty per cent of the hens were layers.

Q. You say only five per cent of the hens laid. What kind of house was it?

A. What is called the Tolman house. It has a front that is open. It might be a popular house in certain parts of the country where the climate is genial. I fancy

it would be splendidly adapted for British Columbia weather conditions but I am afraid it is too cold for this North Ontario climate. However it is hardly right to give data obtained from only one winter's experience.

By Mr. Kidd:

Q. The same kind of hens were in both houses?

A. Yes.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. Do you say that the difference in the production was due to the difference in the kind of house?

A. To a great extent. Of course weather conditions are to be taken into account. I hope to have a better opportunity of going into experimental work of this kind than I have had in the past.

By Mr. Best:

Q. Was the feed furnished to both lots the same?

A. The very same. It would not be proper experimenting if the conditions varied.

Q. It was the difference in the house?

A. I think so, and it is all-important to have different kinds of houses tried.

By Mr. Wright:

Q. The house with a cotton front would be a comparatively cold house. How would that compare with a place kept reasonably warm?

A. We have reason to favor the comparatively cold cotton front house in preference to a partly heated house, but as to the latter we have no exact data. A farmer in New York State who has some 5,000 or 7,000 hens, and who furnishes a New York hotel with strictly new-laid eggs at 60 cents a dozen all the year around, told me when on a visit that he kept the temperature of his poultry house at 60 degrees during the winter and would have no less.

By Mr. Best:

Q. Can you tell us what increase took place in the laying at the farm last year?

A. We have the trap-nest system, a mechanical and sure way of finding out which are the good layers and which the poor. We discard the poor layers, and breed from the good layers. It is a slow but sure process, and we have certainly made progress. We have found out that some hens lay only 20 to 25 eggs while we had one hen which laid none at all. It is all-important that these facts should be found out.

Q. The principal point would be to find out how you can increase the production. Do you keep any account of the increase in production?

A. Certainly. The figures of different years are given in our annual reports. The only way to increase the production of eggs, as I have said, is to find out which are the best egg producers and breed from them.

SUGGESTED LINES OF POULTRY DEVELOPMENT.

I mentioned a short time ago that Mr. Ashton, who is largely interested in poultry at Morrisburg, came to see me, and he made the statement, which has frequently been made to me by others, that he had difficulty in obtaining birds of the proper fattening type (such as Barred or White Plymouth Rocks, White Wyandottes, Rhode Island Reds, White Orpingtons, &c.) in sufficient quantity, and which lack of quantity seriously curtailed his business operations. To obviate this dearth of chickens of the utility types, Mr. Ashton proposed the establishment of stations throughout the country under government auspices and that each of these stations might be furnished with a large incubator to hold from 3,000 to 5,000 eggs, the eggs to be laid only by birds of the utility types, such as I have mentioned, and which are

APPENDIX No. 3

good layers as well as of good market type. On the hatching out of the chicks he would sell them at nominal cost, or have them given away to the farmers in the neighbourhood when only one day old. As is doubtless well known to your committee the sale of day old chicks is becoming a large business. He thinks that in this way farmers who did not have them might be induced to take advantage of the opportunity of obtaining desirable types of table poultry, which when properly grown would be sold to the fattening stations or on the market. Anyway, an attempt would be made to have a uniform type of desirable market fowls as well as good layers placed in the hands of the farmers throughout the country. At the same time they should be urged to discard the smaller specimens.

Another plan somewhat similar to the one just outlined and which, perhaps, would be more easily put into operation, is the opening of poultry plants at all the outlying branch farms and stations and to make them distributing centres of stock, eggs, information, &c., &c., to farmers throughout the country surrounding these farms.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. Let me ask you a question, has not that been tried to a certain extent during the past year?

A. No.

Q. Or something in the way of experiments in different districts, and has it not been found to be a failure?

A. The fattening of chickens, or what is called the crate fattening of chickens by forced feeding was tried some years ago but abandoned.

By Mr. Kidd:

Q. That was by means of cramming machines?

A. Yes, by cramming machines. I do not think the experiment was exactly in the hands of experienced men.

CHICKENS MUST BE OF CORRECT TYPE AND PROPERLY CARED FOR.

You cannot take any kind of chicken and put it into the fattening crate and so make it a desirable type. Not only must the chicken be of correct type, but be carefully fed and attended to from the time it is hatched. This whole question is surrounded with difficulties. The object is not only to have hens that will lay well in winter, when the eggs are high in price, but are also proper types of table poultry. Apparently easy of accomplishment but in reality a matter of no little difficulty.

The establishment of such poultry divisions at the branch experimental farms and stations, as suggested by our Director, Mr. Grisdale, is, I think, along the right lines of poultry development. It is a matter for congratulation that there is a prospect of having work along such practical lines carried out. The farmer cannot fail to receive benefit.

Q. Now, before you leave this question, I understood you to state earlier in your remarks that the production of eggs in the United States was \$700,000,000; did that include eggs alone or eggs and poultry?

A. Both; the figures represent the value of the poultry industry to the United States for the year 1909.

By Mr. Wright:

Q. Have you anything in your report to show how much space ought to be devoted to each hen in the house?

A. Yes, there should not be less than six square feet of floor space to each bird.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Have you estimated the average cost of producing a dozen eggs where hens are kept under proper conditions and including the price of the feed? What is the

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

average cost, or in other words what should the farmer or egg producer obtain for his eggs in order to get a fair profit?

A. A farmer should be able to produce a dozen eggs which would sell in the city at 55 cents for 11 cents.

Q. Is that in winter?

A. That is in winter. In the summer the cost should be 6 or 7 or 8 cents a dozen. In the old times it did not cost so much hardly, but with the increased prices of feed the cost is correspondingly greater.

Q. In estimating that cost are you just taking into consideration the keep of the fowl or the money invested in the poultry house?

A. No, that is just the cost of the feed. The value of the hen manure ought to pay for the labour. Not many years ago we sold the hen manure to a tannery at one dollar per barrel, but a chemical now takes its place for tanning purposes, but as a manure it is invaluable. We have always reckoned that it ought to pay for the labour expended in the care of the hen.

By Mr. Best:

Q. Are you giving us the cost per dozen at the farm here or the cost as it is figured out at some other place?

A. I am giving you the estimated cost to the farmers per dozen during the winter season.

Q. That is on the farm here?

A. No, but to the ordinary farmer. On the farm we may have to buy a certain amount of various foods for experiment and we calculated that the cost is 13 cents a dozen, but our eggs are of very high quality. There are none of better flavour or more nutritious in the country.

Q. I understood a year ago that it took a good many dollars to take care of each hen.

A. It was not so. It is to be remembered that we are an experimental department, and if it did cost above the ordinary per hen to find out facts in egg production in order to start the farmers right and prevent them from committing mistakes, it would be carrying out the experimental principal to the full. I think the Committee will agree with me in that. We experiment chiefly for the benefit of the farmer. If you desire me to run a commercial poultry plant you have only to give me the stock in numbers sufficient and the plant, and I will soon make it pay. But as long as we are an experimental station we have to do experimental work, and we have found that some of our failures have been as valuable in their teaching as many of our successes. It is more important to be able to tell, at times, what not to do.

COST OF PRODUCING A GOOD CHICKEN.

By Mr. Marshall:

Q. Are there not a good many now producing poultry for the market to say nothing of eggs?

A. There are.

Q. What can you produce poultry for?

A. That depends entirely on the kind of stock and how they are handled. The farmer has a great opportunity to produce the best types of poultry. He has wide range for his fowls, and ought to be able to feed his fowls much cheaper than we do who have a limited range.

Q. The reason I asked is that we are large packers of poultry—I think we had something like 150 tons last year and we paid 14 or 15 cents a pound. It seems to me there ought to be pretty good money for the producer. We get them dressed with the legs and heads cut off. So when you are speaking of lots of money being in the production of eggs, we find in the section I am living in that there is a lot of money in producing poultry for the market?

APPENDIX No. 3

A. There is not the slightest doubt that there is good money in both.

Q. What surprises me is that the farmers do not go into this business more. To go into it on a paying basis a man would have to have 400 hens, and Mr. Thornton spoke of a farmer being not more than two or three hours from the market. I fancy that farmer had so few eggs that he would not think it worth while to take them once or twice per week into the market. But if he had a sufficient number of hens he would be in a position to do so.

A. That is why I gave Mr. Stuart's experience. His advice, as a farmer to farmers is to keep no less than 200 hens, so that they could have a sufficient number of eggs to bring to market frequently. It is a matter for the farmers themselves to take into serious consideration.

Q. What surprises me is that the farmers, who are pretty sharp people, do not go into the business more extensively?

A. They are slowly tumbling to that fact. Your statement is a most important one and should stimulate the farmers to both poultry and egg production.

By Mr. Steele:

Q. What is a stale egg? You stated some time ago that an egg was fresh for from five to seven days?

A. In winter, yes.

Q. That, I presume, would necessitate the farmer marketing it within two or three days after it is laid?

A. Just so, that is if he wanted to market a strictly new-laid article. I am afraid too many farmers content themselves with a second-hand article as regards both eggs and poultry.

Q. The egg would have to be in the hands of the consumer within five or seven days?

GERM DEVELOPMENT IN FERTILIZED EGGS.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would that mean that a fertilized egg would have to be in the market by five or seven days?

A. In winter it would not matter so much whether the egg was fertilized or not, but in summer it would make a serious difference. Perhaps you will allow me to put it in my evidence in this way. There is a difference between the winter egg and the summer egg. It is permissible to have a fertilized egg in winter because the germ is not so liable to affect it, but in summer when the egg is fertilized the germ is certainly apt to develop. I do not like to say it, but it is easier to get a partially hatched egg in the summer season than one that is newly laid, with the delicious flavour a new laid egg ought to have.

By Mr. Kidd:

Q. As a rule, poultry get better feed in the winter. They don't get so much tainted feed?

A. Yes. That is strictly correct.

By the Chairman:

Q. For how long is a fertilized egg in the summer considered fresh after it is laid?

A. That would depend altogether on the way the egg was kept. If it were kept in cold storage and germ development retarded, it might keep probably for several weeks. But the desirable flavour would be gone. It is the flavour of the egg we desire.

Q. But under ordinary conditions on the farm, eggs just gathered?

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

A. I would not like to eat a fertilized egg, if kept in a warm place, 48 hours after it is laid.

Q. Has it not commenced to taint?

A. Yes. The fact is this that fertilization takes place soon after the egg is dropped from the cluster of minute eggs at the ovaries into the oviduct and impregnation takes place soon after, at what point is not exactly known, and as the egg pursues its course through the oviduct it receives layers of white—two layers, I think—and as it further passes on it receives the coating of the shell and then it is laid. It is stated by some authorities that the hatching process actually begins as soon as the egg is fertilized, and as a proof it is stated that eggs which have been retained in the oviduct, owing to a diseased condition of that organ, have been laid in some cases with the germ well developed. Then again the farmers are apt to leave the fertilized eggs in the nest and hens sit on them. Again after being laid the fertilized eggs are often put in a warm place and they are kept, shall I say, for ten days or two weeks? One thing is very certain and it is that nature does not cease her operations to suit the exigencies of any man. The hatching process is slowly but surely going on, and when that egg is put into the hands of the customer, at the end of two weeks or longer, it is really a partially hatched egg. Here we are met with another of the many difficulties attending this select egg trade. The only remedy is to have germless eggs, for where there is no germ there can be no development.

By Mr. Kidd:

Q. The hatching process may go on but there is no chicken?

A. Exactly so.

By Mr. Best:

Q. Is there any difference in the production if the male is kept away?

A. Not a particle. You will readily see that this select trade in good poultry and strictly new laid eggs is a large question, and with which many exacting conditions are associated. Directly in connection with it all remains the one great fact that there is an enormous source of wealth to the farmers of the country in the development of the poultry business.

NO DANGER OF OVERPRODUCTION.

By Mr. Wright:

Q. Would not the price go down very materially if many of the farmers took the business up?

A. The extraordinary fact, so far, is that the more we produce of the superior quality, the greater the demand is and the higher the prices become. It is astonishing but true that the more of the better quality poultry and eggs we produce the greater the demand becomes.

By Mr. Smith (South Ontario.):

Q. Is not that true about everything?

A. Yes, that is the correct way to put it.

Q. But at the best, these large prices can only be obtained by a few farmers who are in the vicinity of the larger cities. Farmers of the rural parts of the country could not hope to have their eggs in the hands of the consumer within a week?

A. No. But there are many farmers who are in the vicinity of the high price markets of the cities, or near to express offices which reach the city markets within twelve or fifteen hours. As I said to the Committee last year we may divide farmers into three classes. One, those near the cities; two, those near express offices or railway stations; and three, those who are away back. The latter must be content to deal with the middleman, the country store or drive a long distance. However, the

APPENDIX No. 3

farmers and the specialists I have mentioned represent a large number of experts because they are right on the edge of the city; in close contact with people who do not quibble or cavil at the high prices; they want the strictly new laid eggs and the better quality of poultry for which they are willing to pay the highest price. There are many districts throughout Canada where co-operation would be of great advantage, and co-operation is being carried on in many parts of the country with great success.

Mr. GRISDALE.—One point brought out a little while ago by an honourable member of the Committee in reference to the distribution of our bulletins I would like to make a little clearer. We have a bulletin issued by the poultry division. This bulletin is at the disposal of every man in the country, and we are ready to send to any member of the Committee, ten copies, or if he requires it 10,000 copies, it does not matter. We respond to all demands for these publications and are glad to be able to send them out.

By an hon. Member:

Q. How can they be sent out? Will the member have to send them, or if a list is sent to you will you have them sent from the farm?

A. Send the list to us if you like and we will send them out. That applies not only to the poultry division but to any of our bulletins.

Mr. GILBERT.—I think the whole poultry business should be taken up more seriously than it has been and some effort made to directly advance the interests of the farmers in that line.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. Have you conducted experiments with a view of determining the cost of raising poultry for the market?

A. Yes. We have been rather limited in our operations so far, but I have reason to hope for greater scope and freedom of action.

Q. If a man were raising chickens and putting them on the market would that pay him?

A. Certainly, but in different neighbourhoods the cost might be a little different according to price of feed. I should think that 45 or 50 cents ought to be cost enough to put a fowl of between 5 and 6 pounds weight on the market. In this connection I wish to emphasize the point that you cannot make a scraggy chicken a good one by putting him in the fattening crate. The fattening firms do not want a scraggy specimen. The farmer must look after his chickens from the time of hatching in order to have them in good condition when put into the crate. First, the chicken should be of proper type and then it should be well fed and cared for, particularly during the first five or six weeks of its existence.

Q. According to your calculation it will cost from 10 to 12 cents a pound to raise a chicken to four or five pounds weight?

A. Yes, to four or five pounds, perhaps a little more.

Q. That does not include any losses that you may have among the young chickens, so many of which do not come to maturity?

A. Fortunately we do not lose many well hatched chickens after they get on their legs.

MONEY IN RAISING CHICKENS.

Q. In that case, referring to the question raised by Mr. Marshall, it would not leave a very large profit for the farmer if they cost him 12 cents and he gave them to Mr. Marshall for 14 cents a pound?

A. Mr. Marshall has said that there is good money to the farmer in raising poultry and he is largely in the business of buying and fattening chickens. I can see

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

a paying opportunity to the farmers in developing this poultry branch of their farm work if they choose to take advantage of it.

Q. That would leave a profit of about 10 cents a chicken?

A. Yes, and I dare say that if that chicken was of proper type and good condition and came into the hands of a man who was accustomed to furnishing a select class of customers with a select article, it would bring a larger margin of profit than that mentioned. Mr. R. H. Grant, of Hazeldean, a skilful farmer, well known to the honourable member for Carleton, Ont., received 25 cents a pound for all the poultry he had on exhibition at the Eastern Ontario Poultry and Fat Stock Show last January, and why? Because he was expert in the caring for and fattening of Barred Rock chickens. And more farmers could do the same, I am sure, if they so desired.

By Mr. Marshall.

Q. The average weight of a chicken is about three pounds?

A. Yes, but perhaps that is due to the fact that the chickens of the country are too much of the nondescript character.

Q. There is good money in raising chickens.

A. Certainly, and I am very glad to hear you say so. I think you will agree with me when I say that the great object is to have the farmers of the country adopt a proper type and then to take proper care of the chickens when hatched. A chicken that is allowed to 'pick up its own living' will not make a desirable market specimen.

SOME OTHER METHODS OF DEVELOPMENT.

In connection with what I have said as to co-operation being a likely aid to poultry development in assisting farmers to market their eggs and poultry quickly and with little trouble, I may say that the formation of the Poultry Producers' Association of Canada, with its laudable object of establishing egg circles for the gathering and quick sale of new laid eggs and the better quality of poultry with the proper grading of same, should be a great incentive to poultry keeping among farmers in the different parts of the country. In the language of the constitution, the object of the association and its branches or circles, 'is to encourage a co-operative spirit among poultry producers; to bring producers and consumers closer together; to encourage the adoption of the best breeds and types of utility poultry; to encourage the small producers to form local branches or circles, for mutual assistance and co-operation in selling; to aid in establishing a uniform and recognized standard of dressed poultry and eggs; to keep the producers in touch with those buyers who put a premium on quality; and to advance and dignify the poultry industry.' But the Poultry Producers' Association is cramped for the want of funds, and all the members are not in a position to pay their own expenses to attend a meeting at a central point. I think an association, with such laudable intentions, deserves practical recognition at the hands of the government. Already it has done much to help on poultry development.

Another method practised in some parts of the country might be practicable, viz.:—That of taking eggs to the creamery or the butter factory. The farmers bring in their eggs when they bring in their milk. The farmer in this case need not mind whether he brings in a small quantity of eggs or not, for he has to come with his milk or cream anyway. I have not had opportunity to inquire into this method, but I am told it was or is in successful operation in connection with the Morrisburg factory.

FACTORS IN THE PRODUCTION OF THE BETTER QUALITY OF EGGS AND POULTRY.

The question is frequently asked by correspondents and others, 'How may new-laid eggs and the better quality of poultry be produced and sold to the best advantage?'

APPENDIX No. 3

Experience of many years has shown that the observance of the following rules will likely lead to a satisfactory solution of this question, namely:—

NEW-LAID EGGS IN SUMMER.

A.—Strictly new-laid eggs for summer use should come from carefully and well fed hens.

B.—To have eggs of the finest flavour, the hens which lay them should not have access to decaying animal or vegetable matter.

C.—The eggs should be non-fertilized, especially in the summer season.

D.—The nests in which the eggs are laid should be scrupulously clean.

E. The eggs should be collected frequently and placed in a well-aired cellar or cupboard.

F.—The eggs should reach the consumer as soon as possible after being laid. The limit should not exceed a week. Better if it is only four days.

G.—For a choice retail trade, the eggs should be clean, of large and even size, and packed in neat boxes to hold one dozen each. If sold in larger quantities they should be carefully packed in clean crates. The object is to have the eggs present an inviting appearance. Leading purveyors say that eggs so put up are most readily sold.

WINTER EGGS OF THE BEST QUALITY.

A.—Will be laid by hens which are fed on a variety of food, are free from vermin and have a well-ventilated and clean poultry house to lodge in.

B.—Eggs should be collected before they are frozen. An egg frozen and thawed out loses its flavour.

C.—They should be sold to private customers, city dealer or placed on the market within ten days of being laid.

D.—After being collected, they should be placed in a well-aired and sweet-smelling storing place.

TO SELL TO THE BEST ADVANTAGE.

A.—Select and send the choicest goods to a reliable dealer in the best paying market, which is usually a city one. (Express charges for eggs are two cents per dozen for short distances. A return charge of five cents per empty crate is made.)

B.—Some city dealers pay more for hens' eggs than for pullets', for the reason that the former are larger.

C.—The practice on the part of many farmers of holding eggs until they have a sufficient number to make it 'worth while' taking them to market, should be abandoned. It usually results in the eggs becoming stale and they are apt to receive a low valuation when sold.

D.—Farmers in the neighbourhood of cities have exceptional opportunities of reaching the best paying customers and obtaining the highest value for strictly new-laid eggs.

THE SUPERIOR QUALITY OF POULTRY.

The better quality of poultry may be produced by adopting the following methods:—

A.—Chickens must be of correct market type which implies that they must come from parentage of the same desirable type.

B.—After being hatched, the chickens require to be gently pushed by regular and generous feeding.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

C.—The too common practice of allowing chickens to ‘pick up their own living,’ or in any other way neglecting them, will seriously affect their growth and quality.

D.—Roomy coops, freedom from lice, new ground and cleanly surroundings are requisites for quick and healthy development.

E.—If the chickens are reared in brooders, care should be taken that they are not over-crowded. This undesirable treatment is too frequently the cause of disease and death.

F.—A robust chicken should eat heartily, grow well and be so handled as to put on flesh rather than develop sinew and muscle.

G.—Chickens should not be given any food for twenty-four hours before being killed. This will ensure their crops being empty of food when killed, a matter of importance.

FOWLS WHICH ARE BOTH GOOD LAYERS AND DESIRABLE MARKET TYPES.

Farmers and other poultry keepers who desire fowls which are both good egg-layers and acceptable market types will find any one of the following varieties most suitable:—

Barred, White, Buff or Partridge Plymouth Rocks.

White, Buff, Partridge or Columbian Wyandottes.

Buff, White or Black Orpingtons.

The Dorking family.

Rhode Island Reds.

The English market calls for a white skin of fine grain and flesh coloured legs. The bird to be in good condition when killed and put on the market.

Mr. GILBERT.—Before concluding I would like the members of the committee to look at some eggs which I brought with me. They are strictly new-laid eggs. I think they were laid yesterday afternoon. You can see how attractive they look when graded and put in proper boxes.

Committee adjourned.

Certified correct,

A. G. GILBERT.

IMMIGRATION---FARM LABORERS AND DOMESTIC SERVANTS

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

ROOM No. 32,

WEDNESDAY, March 6, 1912.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Mr. Sexsmith, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN.—We have Mr. W. D. Scott, Superintendent of Immigration, with us this morning and he will address the committee on what the department has been doing in the matter of supplying farm labour.

Mr. SCOTT.—Mr. Chairman, I am here this morning in response to an order of this committee 'for the purpose of informing the members what has been done and what is now the policy of the department in regard to supplying immigrants for farm labour and domestic service throughout the country.' Before dealing with this matter in detail, I may mention that I appeared before the Committee on Agriculture and Colonization on February 15, 1911, and at that time gave a rather full outline of the policy of the department, both in regard to the countries in which an immigration propaganda is being carried on and as to the classes the department was catering for. I enumerated the points at which immigration offices were maintained, dealt with the question of newspaper advertising and bonus payments, and touched upon the Orders in Council which had been passed under the Immigration Act further restricting the classes who may legally enter Canada. As the evidence I gave one year ago equally applies to the policy at the present time, and as there are many new members in this committee, I mention my former appearance here as a perusal of the evidence then given, which appears on pages 113 to 129 of the 'Report of the Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization for the Third Session, 11th Parliament,' may be interesting to some and will render it unnecessary for me to cover the same ground this morning.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What year was that?

A. Last year, 1911. I may say in commencement that the policy of the department is to cater for farmers, farm labourers and female domestic servants. No inducement is held out to other classes, and in all literature distributed by the department a notice appears which reads as follows:—

Farmers, farm labourers and female domestic servants are the only people whom the Canadian Immigration Department advises to go to Canada.

All others should get definite assurance of employment in Canada before leaving home, and have money enough to support them for a time in case of disappointment.

The proper time to reach Canada is between the beginning of April and the end of September.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

In all lectures, advertisements, and pamphlets distributed, attention is called to the great dearth of agricultural labour in this country, and full and reliable information is furnished as to wages, &c., &c.

With regard to the placing of new arrivals, I may say that in the case of immigrants going to the province of Nova Scotia, desiring farm work, positions are secured for them either by the Dominion Immigration Agent at Halifax or by Mr. A. S. Barnstead, Secretary of the Bureau of Mines and Industries, who meets incoming vessels.

In the case of New Brunswick, immigrants are provided with employment by the Dominion Immigration Agent at St. John or through the office of Mr. Wilmot, Superintendent of Immigration for the province of New Brunswick.

The immigration to Prince Edward Island is very light, practically all who have gone there having been induced to do so by the Rev. J. A. Winfield, a special agent who for a number of years placed the advantages of the Island before intending emigrants in the old country. As he was personally acquainted with all who went, he either arranged their employment before they left England or directed them to some personal acquaintance who arranged it for them upon arrival.

In Quebec, immigrants have been placed by the Dominion Immigration Agent at Quebec and Montreal, by the provincial agents at the same points, or by Canadian Government employment agents working on a commission basis, of whom there are at the present time sixteen located according to the list which I now hand in for the information of the committee.

CANADIAN GOVERNMENT EMPLOYMENT AGENTS.

In the Province of Quebec, who will secure free of charge, situations as farm help or domestic servants in their localities for all emigrants desiring such positions.

(Corrected to March 1, 1912.)

County.	Name of Agent.	Railway Station and Post Office Address.
Argenteuil	E. C. Winfield	Calumet Quebec.
Arthabaska	Léon Samson	Stanford "
Brome	A. W. Westover	Sutton Jct. "
Drummond	Alfred Millar	South Durham "
"	Chas. Manseau	Drummondville "
Deux Montagnes	Jos. Legault	St. Hermas "
L'Assomption	Max Janson	L'Assomption "
Megantic	Samuel de Champlain	St. Ferdinand "
Missisquoi	C. P. Taber	Cowansville "
Richmond	Geo. McCracken	Danville "
St. John's and Iberville	J. Augustine Latour	Iberville "
"	Alphonse F. Gervais	St. John's "
Stanstead	H. E. Colt	Coaticook "
"	John F. Belisle	" "
Vaudreuil	Emmanuel Bourke	Rigaud "
Verchères	Ernest Chicoine	Verchères "

In this connection I may state that as is only natural the English-speaking immigrants prefer to go to the eastern townships rather than to districts where French is the predominant language, the result being that the French-speaking districts are compelled to depend largely for their immigrant help upon those coming to this country from France and Belgium. As Quebec has not suffered to the same extent as Ontario through the drain upon its population by migration to the prairie provinces, the demand for help there is not so great as in Ontario.

APPENDIX No. 3

In Ontario, farm help has been placed through three methods. The Provincial government, through their office in Toronto, have placed with farmers the help directed to them by their agents in the British Isles or who reach their office through other sources. The Dominion government have placed in the last three fiscal years through the employment branch of the head office at Ottawa 466 immigrants at farm work, and through the office maintained at the Union Depot in Toronto, 1,308 in 1909-10 and 1,411 in 1910-11. There are at the present time in the province of Ontario 83 Canadian government employment agents located at the points shown on the list which I now hand in.

CANADIAN GOVERNMENT EMPLOYMENT AGENTS.

In the Province of Ontario, who will secure, free of charge, situations as farm help or domestic servants in their localities for all emigrants desiring such positions.

(Corrected to March 1, 1912.)

County.	Name of Agent.	Railway Station and Post Office Address.
Brant	Gilbert Hanmer	Burford Ontario.
"	Robert E. Featherstone	Paris "
Bruce	J. S. Nichol	Paisley "
"	S. T. Jackson	Ripley "
"	Robt. Neil	Tara "
"	R. H. McKay	Walkerton "
Dundas	Wesley Hamilton	Chesterville "
"	S. W. Van Allen	Mountain "
Durham	Edward Power	Port Hope "
"	David Armstrong	Millbrook "
Elgin	S. M. Morris	Rodney "
"	Wm. Atkin	Springfield "
"	A. D. Carley	West Lorne "
"	C. H. White	Aylmer West "
Essex	H. O. Daykin	Leamington "
Frontenac	Jas. F. Knapp	Kingston, 383 Johnston St., Ont.
Grenville	E. L. B. Cornell	Kemptville Ontario.
Grey	R. H. Fortune	Ayton "
"	E. Mountcastle	Dundalk "
"	Jas. Sword	Owen Sound "
"	Thomas Douglas	Meaford "
Haldimand	G. H. Harris	Caledonia "
"	Alex. Mitchell	Cayuga "
"	Andrew Rogers	Jarvis "
Halton	John C. Campbell	Burlington "
"	Robert Milligan	Georgetown "
"	David Hartley	Milton "
Hastings	J. Lyle Anderson	Belleville "
"	Jas. McAlpin	Marysville "
Huron	F. S. Scott	Brussels "
"	Wm. McQuillan	St. Helen's "
"	Jas. W. Bone	Marnoch "
"	Wm. Patterson	Auburn "
Kent	George Johns	Bothwell "
"	E. Bruce Richardson	Tilbury "
"	Robert Armstrong	Whitebread "
"	John McAgy	Chatham "
"	George Thompson	Blenheim "
Lambton	W. S. Fuller	Watford "
Lanark	Alex. McLean	Carleton Place "
"	Henry Taylor	Perth "
Lennox	H. Hunter	Napanee "
Lincoln	John Scott	St. Catharines "
Middlesex	J. H. McKay	Ailsa Craig "
"	Wentworth McGuffin	Thorndale "
"	Henry Hardie	Mount Brydges "
"	James Healey	Strathroy "
Norfolk	Thos. E. Alton	Port Rowan "
"	John Allego	Simcoe "

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

CANADIAN GOVERNMENT EMPLOYMENT AGENTS.—*Continued.*

In the Province of Ontario, who will secure, free of charge, situations as farm help or domestic servants in their localities for all emigrants desiring such positions.

(Corrected to March 1, 1912.)

County.	Name and Agent.	Railway Station and Post Office Address.
"	C. R. Smith	Waterford Ontario.
Northumberland	Samuel Nichols	Cobourg "
"	G. A. Kingston	Campbellford "
"	W. R. Taylor	Colborne "
"	E. Terrill	Wooler, via Trenton "
Ontario	George Rose	Port Perry "
Oxford	George Law	Drumbo "
"	Jas. Stirton	Ingersoll "
"	Pierce Irving	Woodstock "
Peel	James Stork	Bolton "
Peterboro	Geo. H. Howsen	Peterboro "
Prescott	Thos. A. VanBridger	Plantagenet Springs "
Russell	W. C. Cameron	Metcalf "
"	A. F. Stevenson	Russell "
Simcoe	Geo. Warnica	Barrie "
"	William Jermyn	Bradford "
"	W. H. Manning	Coldwater "
"	W. E. Stoddard	Cookstown "
"	Jas. B. Henderson	Orillia "
"	Benjamin Cheesman	Stayner "
"	James Boake	Thornton "
Stormont	David J. Gallinger	Cornwall "
Victoria	Morgan Johns	Lindsay "
Welland	Leslie V. Garner	Welland "
Wellington	Wm. Peterkin	Arthur "
"	Scott Cowan	Palmerston "
"	Wm. Young	Guelph "
"	Harry Catley	Mount Forest "
Wentworth	T. H. Corman	Stony Creek "
York	T. F. McMahon	Richmond Hill "
"	C. W. Davidson	Mount Albert "
"	James Mair	Oak Ridges "
"	Victor A. Hall	King "
"	T. Scott	Sutton West "

Similar to those in the province of Quebec, these agents work on a commission basis, being allowed \$2 for each immigrant placed at farm work or for each female immigrant placed in domestic service. When an inquirer goes to the office of a booking agent in the old country and intimates there his desire to go to Canada to engage in farm work, the question of destination is discussed until he finally settles upon the particular province to which he wishes to proceed. If the selection should be, say, Ontario, he is then shown a list of the points at which Canadian government employment agents are located, and is told of the demand for help and the rate of pay approximately in each locality, and is advised to book to a point where a Canadian government employment agent is located, so that he may experience no difficulty in securing employment immediately upon arrival. To make this system clearer, we will take an individual case. George Stokes, aged 19, who for six years had worked as a farm labourer at Catshill, Bronsgrove, England, went on July 3, 1911, to the office of E. J. Rapone, booking agent, and after conversation as to the best point to which to proceed, decided to go to Peterborough, Ontario. He purchased a ticket to Canada on the SS. *Ascania* of the Cunard line, filling out the necessary form to supply the steamship company with the information contained upon their manifest, which form I herewith hand in.

**CANADIAN
DECLARATION
FORM.**

51700

Page or Manifest..... 4
Number of Line..... 18

CUNARD LINE.

CANADIAN SERVICE.

THIRD CLASS.

The Canadian Immigration Authorities now insist under penalty that passengers to Canada upon purchasing tickets give full and explicit answers to the questions underneath. Canadian born passengers, passengers who have resided in Canada and who have been absent less than one year, and saloon passengers going to Canada for a visit without intending to reside there, need answer only questions 2, 3, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13. All other passengers must give full answers to all questions. The head of a family may fill in the forms and sign for members of family accompanying on same vessel.

S.S. *Ascania*.....
Sailing from Southampton, Date July 11th 1911.....
This Form is to be used for Third Class Passengers only.

QUESTIONS TO BE ANSWERED BY THE PASSENGERS BEFORE BOOKING.

1 No. of Passengers.	2 No. of SS. Contract Ticket.	3		4 Sex.	5 Age.	6 Married, Single, Widow, or Widower.	7		8 Intend to reside permanently in Canada?	9 Able to read?	10 Able to write?	11 Country of birth.	12 Race or people. (For list of races see back hereof.)	13 Destination, Post Office and Province.	
		Surname.	Christian Names (in full.)				Ever been in Canada before?	If so, when, where, and how long?							
1	51700	Stokes.....	George.....	Male.	19	Single.....	No.....	.....	Yes.....	Yes.....	Yes.....	England....	English.....	Peterboro, Ont.	1
2															2
3												(Stamp) "175545"	(Stamp) "IMMIGRATION" "JUL. 29 1911" "RECEIVED."		3
4															4
5															5
6															6
7															7
		14 Present Occupation.	15 Intended Occupation in Canada.	16 Ever worked as Farmer, Farm Labourer, Gardener, Stableman, Carter, Railway Section Man, Navy or Miner? Yes or No. If yes, state which, how long and when.		17 Religion, State Denomination.	18 Self or blood relatives ever insane, or had tuberculosis or epilepsy? If so, full particulars.	19 By whom was passage paid?	20 Going to join relatives? Name and address?	21 Nearest relatives in country from which party came. Relation? Name? Address?					
1		Farm labourer.....	Farm labourer	Yes.....	Farmer labourer, 1905-1911.....	Church of England	No.....	Self.....	No.....	William Stokes, Catshill Bromsgrove.					1
2															2
3															3
4															4
5															5
6															6
7															7

DECLARATION OF PASSENGER.—I hereby certify that I made true answers to the above questions, which were asked in a language understood by me and which answers have been recorded above. I understand that I may on arrival in Canada be called to swear to the truth of above answers and that a false oath is punishable by fine or imprisonment.

Signature of Passenger.... "GEORGE STOKES"....

DECLARATION OF BOOKING AGENT.—I have sold to above passenger, Third Class Steamship ticket No. 51700 for SS. *Ascania* sailing from Southampton on the 11th day of July, 1911, and railway order No.reading over.....railway to Peterboro, Ontario.

Signature of booking agent..... "EDWARD JOHN RABONE".....

Address..... Bromsgrove.....

IMPORTANT:—Under the Canadian Immigration Law every Immigrant over 18 years old is required to be possessed of \$25; every child between 5 and 18, \$12.50. Double these amounts when landing between 1st November and 28th February inclusive.
The Canadian Immigration Officer may exempt from this money requirement:—(1) Men going to assured Farm Work. (2) Females going to assured Domestic Service. (3) Wife going to Husband; Child to Parent; Brother or Sister to Brother; Minor to Married Sister; and Parent to Son or Daughter; all of whom, however, must have means of reaching final destination.

LIST OF RACES OR PEOPLES.

African (black).
Armenian.
Bohemian.
Bosnian.
Bulgarian.
Chinese.
Croatian.
Cuban.
Dalmatian.
Dutch.
East Indian.
English.
Filipino.
Finnish.
Flemish.
French.
German.
Greek.
Hebrew.
Herzegovinian.
Irish.
Italian (North).
Italian (South).
Japanese.
Korean.
Lithuanian.
Magyar.
Mexican.
Montenegrin.
Moravian.
Pacific Islander.
Polish.
Portuguese.
Roumanian.
Russian.
Ruthenian (Russniak).
Scandinavian (Norwegians, Danes and Swedes)
Scotch.
Servian.
Slovak.
Slovenian.
Spanish.
Spanish-American.
Syrian.
Turkish.
Welsh.
West Indian.

APPENDIX No. 3

The booking agent under our bonus system being entitled to £1 for the booking, filled out a bonus application and had the same signed by Stokes, which I also hand in.

A 504421.

EMIGRANT'S APPLICATION FOR TICKET.

Name? George Stokes. Age? 19. Address? Catshill, Bromsgrove. How long engaged as farmer, farm labourer, gardener, stableman, carter, railway surfaceman, navy or miner? Six years as farm labourer. When? 1905 to 1911. Where? Catshill, Bromsgrove. Last occupation prior to sailing? Farm labourer. How long so engaged? (as above). Are you British subject by birth or naturalization? By birth. Destination in Canada? Peterborough, Ontario. Intended occupation in Canada? Farm labourer. Sailing from? Southampton. Via SS.? *Ascania*. Proposed date of sailing? July 11, 1911. Steerage or intermediate? Steerage.

OTHER MEMBERS OF FAMILY ACCOMPANYING.

Name.	Occupation.	Age.		
		M.	F.	C.
.....			
.....			
.....			

'Booked to Mr. Geo. H. Howsen, Employment Agent, Peterborough.'

(Stamp)

'Canada Government.'

'Rec'd 5 July, 1911.'

'Ansd.....'

'Birmingham.'

(Stamp) 'Immigration.'

'July 17, 1911.'

'Received.'

I certify that the above answers are in accordance with the facts.

GEORGE STOKES,
Applicant.

Date, July 3/11.

BOOKING AGENT'S CERTIFICATE.

I, the undersigned booking agent, have to-day sold ticket No. 51700 to the party or parties mentioned in this application and believe that the statements made therein are true and correct.

Agent's name, 'EDWARD JOHN RABONE,'

Address, 'Bromsgrove,'
'Worcs.'

(Stamp)

Page, 4. Line, 18. Oc., Far. 6 yrs.

Prev. Occ..... Action.....

(Stamp)

'British Bonus Allowed.'

(Stamp) 'Edward J. Rabone, Auctioneer, House, Land and Business Agent, Surveyor and Valuer, Bromsgrove.'

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

CANADIAN GOVERNMENT AGENT'S CERTIFICATE.

I have to-day examined the party or parties above mentioned and believe that the particulars given are in accordance with the facts. I consider that the parties are physically and mentally sound, that they belong to one of the classes prescribed by the Canadian regulations, and that they are in all respects desirable immigrants for Canada.

Signature.....

Canadian Government Agent,

'Worcester.'

'1 M' British bonus allowed.

In order that Employment Agent Howson, at Peterborough, to whom this party was being directed, would know beforehand of Stokes' intended sailing an advice form, in accordance with the usual arrangement, was immediately sent by mail to him by the booking agent. (Form handed in.)

A 507221.

CANADIAN IMMIGRATION SERVICE.

ADVICE FORM TO CANADIAN GOVERNMENT EMPLOYMENT AGENT.

July 3, 1911.

SIR,—

I beg to advise you that I have to-day sold a ticket to George Stokes, who intends to sail for Canada on the 11th day of July, 1911, on the SS. *Ascania*.

(Stamp)

Immigration,

July 24, 1911,

Received.

I have given the above mentioned emigrant a card of introduction to you, and stated that you would endeavour to secure a suitable situation. The following is a description of emigrant: Age? 19 years. Married or single? Single. Last occupation in United Kingdom? Farm Labourer. Other occupations followed in United

Kingdom.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

(Stamp)
'Edward J. Rabone,
Auctioneer,
House, Land & Business Agent,
Surveyor & Valuer,
Bromsgrove.'

Kind of employment wanted in Canada? Farm labourer.

'This is a good young man with excellent character.'

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Howson, to secure his \$2, sent in claim for commission No. 29301, which I present for your inspection.

No. 29301.

A. 507220.

CLAIM FOR COMMISSION.

22 July, 1911.

This is to certify that I have this day placed George Stokes who landed at the Port of Quebec on the 21st day of July, 1911, Ex.-SS. *Ascania* as a farm labourer with Mr. Albert Nichols of Bridgenorth, P.O., Province of Ont., to work on his farm. The following are the terms of engagement:—

(Stamp)
Commission allowed.
Commission claimed \$2.00.

(Stamp)
Immigration,
July 24, 1911,
Received.

(Sgd.) G. H. HOWSON.

Canadian Government Employment Agent.

Peterboro, Ont. P. O.

(Stamp)
Traced
Page 4, Line 18

CERTIFICATE OF EMPLOYER.

I hereby certify that the above mentioned immigrants are in my employment.

.....

Signature of Employer.

Date.....19

.....

Address.

To secure commission, Agent should mail this form, together with letter of advice from Booking Agent and card of introduction addressed to Superintendent of Immigration, Ottawa, Canada.

Immediately on receipt of this at my office a circular letter was sent to the reported employer, the reply to which reached me on August 1, 1911, which I also hand in.

No. 29301

A509811

IMMIGRATION BRANCH, DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR.

SIR,—

Ottawa, 25, 7, 1911.

It has been reported to me that George Stokes an immigrant who recently arrived in Canada, engaged with you as a farm labourer. I would be pleased if you would let me know if such is the case, stating if he is still with you, what kind of satisfaction he is giving and what wages he is receiving. I desire this information in order to

APPENDIX No. 3

form a fair opinion as to the satisfaction immigrants are giving to the farmers. Please reply on space underneath and use enclosed envelope (upon which no postage is required) in mailing your answer to me.

O.K.

Your obedient servant,

W. D. SCOTT,

Superintendent of Immigration.

Albert Nichols, Esq.,
Bridgenorth, Ont.

(Stamp)
Immigration,
Aug. 1, 1911,
Received.

July 28th.

DEAR SIR,—I have received your notice and find all reported to being right and I find him giving good satisfaction and the wages being \$12 per month and is still engaged with me yet.

I remain,

Yours truly,

(Sgd.) ALBERT K. NICHOLS,
Bridgenorth.

We have in this individual case traced the immigrant from the purchase of his ticket until he is located as a farm labourer in the country. The system followed in this case is that pursued in the thousands of other similar instances.

By Mr. Thornton:

Q. This man Howson at Peterboro was the Immigration Agent?

A. Yes.

Q. And got the \$2?

A. Yes.

Q. What were his duties?

A. He found a place for that farm labourer.

Q. And that is the whole compensation?

A. \$2, yes.

Q. And any immigrants coming out to find positions as farm labourers must go through him?

A. Not necessarily. He is one of our Employment Agents, and if the Booking agent gives him a card of introduction to one of these agents, we guarantee to him employment at farm work.

By Mr. Staples:

Q. Is the policy the same in the west?

A. They are distributed in the west from our Winnipeg office.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. What influence is brought to bear to induce the immigrant to come to Canada? Does it rest with the booking agents?

A. The whole of Canada is explained to him. He is given a general idea of the conditions in Canada.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Q. But with regard to the agents you employ in Great Britain, have you not a large number of farm delegates going around?

A. Yes?

Q. Giving prospective immigrants information?

A. Yes?

Q. And trying to influence them to come out here?

A. Yes.

Q. What proportion of these representatives are from Eastern Canada or from Ontario, and what proportion from Western Canada?

A. This year there are five from Ontario and twenty-five from Western Canada.

Q. 25?

A. Yes and 5 from Ontario.

Q. How many for Western Canada?

A. 25 from Western Canada and one in Quebec and one in Nova Scotia.

Q. How many were there last year?

A. I haven't the figures here.

In general terms I may say that it has worked satisfactorily. The principal dissatisfaction being that there has never in any year been sufficient numbers arriving to fill the requirements. The Canadian Government employment agents who were progressive, who corresponded with large numbers of the booking agents in the Old Country and who thus placed the needs of their immediate locality in a direct manner before the emigrating public, received the lion's share, whereas these who were less diligent in asking for help received only small numbers in reply to their requests.

To my mind the plan of having emigrants placed by an agent living in close proximity to the prospective employer is more desirable than having the work done through one or more central offices which would, of necessity, in many cases be long distances from the work. If an immigrant books to Toronto and then has to re-purchase a ticket farther on or a portion of the way back, additional expense is incurred by him which he may be unable to meet or which, if met, constitutes a drain upon his resources which he can ill afford. It is, therefore, more desirable that the immigrant should be booked from the old country direct to the railway station nearest his work. Having employment agents working on a commission basis rather than on salary gives the added advantage that if the agent does no work he receives no pay. The inauguration of the system has naturally been slow. The booking agents in the old country were not quick to see the advantage of the system, but I believe a very large percentage are now in favour of it. The whole success depends upon the efforts which the employment agents put forward to bring the claims of their district before the British public.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. Before you go any farther you had, last year, about 83 of these local distributing agents?

A. Yes.

Q. And you say a good many of those did not get any men at all?

A. I will tell you in a few moments if you will kindly wait until I have finished this, then I will gladly answer any questions. I have the information here.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do I understand that Mr. Scott does not wish to be interrupted? Because there are certain questions which suggest themselves whilst he is reading his paper that will be forgotten if we have to wait until afterwards. If that is the intention it would be better to let the members have memo. pads on which to make memoranda.

APPENDIX No. 3

However, I suppose there is a regular practice which is followed by this Committee. I do not quite understand the rule and I do not want to be rude.

A. I am quite willing to answer any questions at all that may be asked, but not being accustomed to public speaking, like members of Parliament, I would like to be permitted to finish my remarks and then I will be glad to give you any information I have.

Q. You do strike me as having a veridancy that we cannot all boast of?

A. Yes, quite so.

I may say that some are under the mistaken idea that when an agent received an application from a farmer for farm help he sent it to Ottawa, Ottawa forwarded it to the old country, and the farmer would have to wait until a labourer was secured for him and forwarded to his destination. This is not at all the practice. Early in the year, in the month of January say, employment agents are supposed to write to the booking agents giving in round numbers the requirements of their vicinity and mentioning approximately the rate of wages paid. From amongst the numbers sent in answer to this request the farmers are supplied in so far as the numbers arriving enable the employment agent to do so. This year we have adopted a slightly different principle and have circularized the 3,000 booking agents as to the requirements of each employment agent. The following circulars have been issued:—

Labour Demand Circular No. 1.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, GOVERNMENT OF CANADA,

EMIGRATION BRANCH,

11-12 CHARING CROSS, LONDON, S.W.,

January 29, 1912.

DEAR SIR,—Advice has been received of the following requirements of the Canadian Government employment agents in the provinces of Ontario and Quebec, for farm hands and domestic servants during the months of March, April and May.

I trust you will make an effort to direct to the employment agents the help they each require.

You may accept this circular as an assurance by the Department that should a greater number present themselves for one particular agent than his needs then require, the surplus will be diverted by the Government agents at the port of landing to positions of equal value elsewhere.

Yours faithfully,

J. OBED SMITH,

Assistant Superintendent of Emigration.

JOHN ALLGEO, Simcoe, Ontario, requires 20 single experienced men, wages \$20 to \$25 per month; 5 married experienced men with families, wages \$300 per year; 12 domestics, wages according to ability.

WM. JERMYN, Bradford, Ontario.—Forty single experienced men, wages \$25 per month; 30 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$15 per month; 6 domestics, wages \$10 to \$15 per month.

HENRY TAYLOR, Perth, Ontario.—Twelve single experienced men, wages \$15 to \$20 per month; 24 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$15 per month; 6 domestics, wages \$8 to \$12 per month.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

ALEX. MITCHELL, Cayuga, Ontario.—Ten single experienced men, wages \$200 to \$250 per year; 5 single inexperienced men, wages \$100 to \$200 per year; 10 domestics, wages \$10 per month.

WM. ATKIN, Springfield, Ontario.—Ten single experienced men, wages \$16 to \$22 per month; 5 single inexperienced men, wages \$12 to \$16 per month; 10 married experienced men with families, wages up to \$22 per month; 20 domestics, wages \$8 to \$12 per month.

E. L. B. CORNELL, Kemptville, Ontario.—Thirty single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$15 per month; 6 domestics, wages \$10 to \$15 per month.

C. W. DAVIDSON, Mount Albert, Ontario.—Twelve single experienced men, wages \$240 to \$300 per year; 12 single inexperienced men, wages \$150 to \$200 per year; 3 married experienced men with families, wages \$240 to \$300 per year; 3 married inexperienced men with families, wages \$150 to \$200 per year.

D. ARMSTRONG, Millbrook, Ontario.—Six single experienced men, wages \$10 to \$20 per month; 2 single inexperienced men, wages according to ability; 2 married experienced men with families, wages \$10 to \$20 per month; 2 domestics, wages \$4 to \$8 per month.

ALEX. McLEAN, Carleton Place, Ontario.—Forty single experienced men, wages \$20 per month; 35 single inexperienced men, wages \$10; 10 domestics, wages according to ability.

JOHN H. CARR, Belleville, Ontario.—Fifteen single experienced men, wages \$18 to \$20 per month; 30 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$15 per month; 30 domestics, wages \$10 to \$15 per month.

MORGAN JOHNS, Lindsay, Ontario.—Thirty single experienced men, wages \$15 to \$20 per month; 60 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to 15 per month.

JAMES F. KNAPP, Kingston, Ontario.—Twenty-seven single experienced men, wages \$10 to \$25 per month; 21 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$15 per month; 10 married experienced men with families, wages \$20 to \$25 per month; 15 domestics, wages \$8 to \$15 per month.

JAMES STIRTON, Ingersoll, Ontario.—100 single experienced men, wages \$20 to \$25 per month; 45 single inexperienced men, wages \$15 per month; 18 married experienced men with families, wages \$300 per year; unlimited demand for domestics, wages \$10 to \$15 per month.

S. B. MORRIS, Rodney, Ontario.—Ten single experienced men, wages \$20 per month; 5 married experienced men with families, wages \$200 per year; 5 domestics, wages \$8 per month.

D. HARTLEY, Milton, Ontario.—Thirty-eight single experienced men, wages \$18 to \$20 per month; 38 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$15 per month; 24 married experienced men with families, wages \$20 to \$25 per month; 14 married inexperienced men with families, wages \$15 per month; 20 domestics, wages \$10 to \$12 per month.

VICTOR A. HALL, King, Ontario.—Eighteen single experienced men, wages \$175 to \$225 per year; 23 single inexperienced men, wages \$125 to \$160 per year; 2 married experienced men with families, wages \$200 to \$250 per year; 8 domestics, wages \$12 to \$15 per month.

GEO. H. MOONEY, Ripley, Ontario.—550 single experienced men, wages \$20 to \$25 per month; 900 single inexperienced men, wages \$12 to \$15 per month; 40 married

APPENDIX No. 3

experienced men with families, wages \$200 to \$300 per year; 95 domestics, wages \$12 to \$15 per month.

E. MOUNTCASTLE, Dundalk, Ontario.—115 single experienced men, wages \$18 to \$26 per month; 175 single inexperienced men, wages \$12 to \$18 per month; 34 domestics, wages \$5 to \$12 per month.

WESLEY HAMILTON, Chesterville, Ontario.—Twenty single experienced men, wages \$20 per month; 16 married experienced men with families, wages \$25 per month; 22 domestics, wages \$10 per month.

JAMES BOAKE, Thornton, Ontario.—Sixteen single experienced men, wages \$15 to \$20 per month; 4 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$15 per month; 2 domestics, wages \$5 to \$10 per month.

A. F. STEVENSON, Russell, Ontario.—Seventy-five single experienced men, wages \$220 to \$260 per year; 35 single inexperienced men, wages \$15 to \$18 per month; 20 married experienced men with families, wages \$240 to \$275 per year; 5 married inexperienced men with families, wages \$160 to \$200 per year; 20 domestics, wages \$10 to \$12 per month.

GEO. R. WARNICA, Barrie, Ontario.—Twenty-five single experienced men; 15 domestics, wages according to ability.

G. H. HOWSON, Peterboro, Ontario.—300 single experienced men, wages \$18 to \$25 per month; 150 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$15 per month; 30 married experienced men with families, wages \$20 per month; 30 married experienced men without families, wages \$25 to \$30 per month; 75 domestics, wages \$12 to \$18 per month.

E. C. WHINFIELD, Calumet, P.Q., requires at once, one experienced man, single or married, without family, wages \$20 per month for winter and higher in summer. Work all year round.

JAS. B. HENDERSON, Orillia, Ontario.—Ten single experienced men, wages \$25 per month; unlimited demand for domestics, wages \$8 to \$15 per month.

THOS. A. VAN BRIDGER, Plantagenet Springs, Ontario.—Four single experienced men, wages \$20 per month; 2 single inexperienced men, wages \$12 per month; 2 married experienced men with families, wages \$20 per month; 2 domestics, wages \$10 per month.

E. A. POWERS, Port Hope, Ontario.—Ten single experienced men, wages \$15 per month; 5 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 per month; 10 domestics, wages \$20 per month.

A. F. GERVAIS, St. John's, P.Q.—Twenty single experienced men, wages \$10 to \$12 per week; 20 married experienced men with families, wages \$7 to \$10 per week; 50 domestics, wages \$10 to \$12 per month.

J. SCOTT COWAN, Palmerston, Ontario.—250 single experienced men, wages \$10 to \$25 per month; 100 domestics, wages according to ability.

L. V. GARNER, Welland, Ontario.—Sixteen single experienced men, wages \$25 per month; 50 single inexperienced men, wages \$20 per month; 30 domestics, wages \$10 to \$20 per month.

JAMES D. HAIG, Cobourg, Ontario.—200 single experienced men, wages \$20 to \$25 per month; 50 single inexperienced men, wages \$15 to \$18 per month; 10 married experienced men with families, wages according to ability; 10 married inexperienced men with families, wages according to ability; 100 domestics, wages \$12 to \$20 per month.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

E. TERRILL, Wooler, via Trenton, Ontario.—Sixty-five single experienced men, wages \$20 per month; 50 single inexperienced men, wages \$8 to \$10 per month; 20 married experienced men with families, wages \$20 per month; 5 married inexperienced men with families, wages according to ability; 15 domestics, wages \$8 to \$12 per month.

JAMES STORK, Bolton, Ontario.—Thirty-one single experienced men, wages \$20 to \$25 per month; 24 single inexperienced men, wages \$8 to \$14 per month; 6 domestics, wages \$8 to \$12 per month. Also requires for summer, 30 experienced men, wages \$20 to \$25 per month; 30 partly experienced men, wages \$15 to \$18 per month; 20 inexperienced men, wages \$8 to \$12 per month; 6 domestics, wages \$8 to \$12 per month.

THOMAS DOUGLAS, Meaford, Ontario, requires 30 single experienced men, wages \$18 to \$22 per month, according to ability; 10-12 female domestic servants, wages \$10 to \$12 per month.

R. H. MCKAY, Walkerton, Ontario, requires 30 single experienced men, wages \$250 per year; 30 single inexperienced at \$175 per year.

W. H. MANNING, Coldwater, Ontario, requires 13 single experienced, wages \$20 per month; 35 single inexperienced, wages \$15; 4 married experienced, with families, wages \$25 per month; 4 married inexperienced, with families, wages \$20 per month; 35 female domestics servants, wages \$5 to \$15 per month.

HENRY HARDIE, Mount Brydges, Ontario, requires 3 single experienced (from 18 to 21 years), wages \$150 per year and board; 2 female domestic servants (Scotch girls preferred), wages according to ability.

GEO. A. ROSE, Port Perry, Ontario, requires 75 single experienced, wages \$20 per month; 50 single inexperienced, wages \$10 to \$15 per month.

ROBERT MILLIGAN, Georgetown, Ontario, requires 75 single experienced, wages \$18 to \$22 per month; 75 single inexperienced, wages \$15 to \$20 per month; 25 married experienced with families, wages according to ability; 50 female domestic servants, wages \$9 to \$12 per month.

• Labour Demand Circular No. 2.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, GOVERNMENT OF CANADA,

EMIGRATION BRANCH.

19th February, 1912.

DEAR SIR,—Advice has been received of the following requirements of the Canadian Government employment agents in the provinces of Ontario and Quebec, for farm hands and domestic servants during the months of March, April and May.

I trust you will make an effort to direct to the employment agents the help they each require.

You may accept this circular as an assurance by the Department that should a greater number present themselves for one particular agent than his needs then require, the surplus will be diverted by the Government agents at the port of landing to positions of equal value elsewhere.

Yours faithfully,

J. OBED SMITH,
Assistant Superintendent of Emigration.

APPENDIX No. 3

D. J. GALLINGER, Cornwall, Ontario, requires 100 single experienced men, wages \$10 to \$15 per month; 5 married experienced men with small families, wages \$10 to \$20 per month; 50 female domestic servants, wages \$8 to \$15 per month; also requires in June and July, 100 single experienced farm hands.

ROBERT NEILL, Tara, Ontario, requires 6 single experienced men, wages \$15 to \$20 per month; 8 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$15 per month; 4 female domestic servants, wages \$9 to \$14 per month.

WM. YOUNG, Guelph, Ontario, requires 45 single experienced men, wages \$25 to \$28 per month; 15 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$20 per month; 15 domestics, wages \$12 to \$15 per month.

E. F. BOYLE, Paisley, Ontario, requires 60 single experienced men, wages \$10 per month; 20 domestics, wages \$8 to \$10 per month.

ROBERT E. FEATHERSTONE, Paris, Ontario, requires 20 single experienced men, wages \$18 upwards, with board; 29 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 upwards, and board; 2 married experienced men, with families, wages according to ability; 1 married inexperienced man with family, wages according to ability; 20 female domestic servants, wages \$8 and upwards with board.

BENJAMIN CHEESEMAN, Stayner, Ontario, requires 3 single experienced men, wages \$15 per month; 2 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 per month; 3 married experienced men with families, wages according to ability; 4 female domestic servants, wages according to ability.

JOHN MCAGY, Chatham, Ontario, requires 40 single experienced men, wages \$20 to \$25 per month; 15 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$15 per month; 8 married experienced men with family, wages according to ability; 1 married inexperienced man with family, wages according to ability; 20 domestics, wages \$8 to \$10 per month.

S. W. VANALLEN, Mountain, Ontario, requires 3 single experienced men, wages \$20 a month; 2 single inexperienced men, wages from \$5 a month upwards, according to ability; 2 married experienced men with families, wages according to ability; 2 domestics, wages according to ability.

W. S. FULLER, Watford, Ontario, requires 5 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 per month; 5 domestics, wages \$10 per month.

W. F. MCGUFFIN, Thorndale, Ontario, requires 100 single experienced men, wages \$12 to \$17 per month; 50 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$12 per month; 50 domestics, wages \$8 to \$12 per month.

JAMES LEGAULT, St. Hermas, Quebec, requires 10 single experienced men, wages \$10 per month; 7 single inexperienced men, wages \$5 to \$6 per month; 11 domestics, wages \$6 to \$8 per month.

WILLIAM PETERKIN, Arthur, Ontario, requires 10 single experienced men, wages \$15 to \$25 per month.

C. GILBERT HANMER, Berford, Ontario, requires 10 single experienced men, wages \$20 per month; 5 domestics, wages \$8 to \$10 per month.

GEORGE LAW, Drumbo, Ontario, requires 50 single experienced men, wages \$18 to \$20 per month; 12 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 to \$12 per month; 25 domestics wages \$8 to \$10 per month.

ALFRED MILLAR, South Durham, Quebec, requires 22 single experienced men, wages \$10 per month.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

JAMES W. BUNE, Marnoch, Ontario, requires 50 single experienced men, wages \$15 to \$20 per month; 1 married experienced man with family, wages \$20 per month and free house; 13 single inexperienced men, wages \$8 to \$10 per month.

A. D. CARLEY, West Lorne, requires 20 single experienced men, wages \$18 to \$20 per month according to ability; 12 single inexperienced men, wages according to ability; 2 married experienced men, with families, wages according to ability; 17 female domestic servants, wages according to ability.

R. H. FORTUNE, Ayton, Ontario.—Requires 10 single experienced men, wages \$20 to \$25 per month; 10 single inexperienced men, wages \$15 to \$20 per month; 10 female domestic servants, wages \$8 to \$12 per month.

C. P. DAVER, Cowansville, Quebec.—Requires 30 single experienced men, wages according to ability; 30 single inexperienced men, wages according to ability.

P. IRVING, Woodstock, Ontario.—Requires 100 single experienced men, wages \$20 to \$25 per month; 10 married experienced men, with families, wages \$275 to \$300 per year; 25 female domestic servants, wages \$10 to \$12 per month.

F. S. SCOTT, Brussels, Ontario.—Requires 20 single experienced men, wages \$20 to \$30 per month; 10 single inexperienced men, wages \$10 per month; 10 female domestic servants, wages according to ability.

These wages are in addition to board and lodging.

Errata.

All concerned will please note that the rates offered for the men required by Mr. A. F. Gervais, St. John, P.Q., on Labour Demand Circular No. 1 are 'per month,' not 'per week' as indicated on that circular.

Immigrants going to or west of Winnipeg who desire positions as farm help or domestic servants are given cards of introduction to the Commissioner of Immigration at Winnipeg, an advice form is sent to him by the booking agent in advance, and he always has on hand sufficient applications from western farmers to place the immigrant immediately upon arrival.

In addition to the Canadian Government Employment Agents already mentioned, there are the following special Employment Agents who are allowed a commission on farm labourers or domestics placed by them:—

The Salvation Army, Toronto.

Mr. K. Marquette, 82 St. Antoine Street, Montreal.

Mrs. E. Francis, 71 Drummond Street, Montreal.

Mrs. Jane Radford, 95 Union Avenue, Montreal.

Mrs. High, 251 Crawford Street, Toronto.

Mrs. Helen Sanford, 130 Austin Street, Winnipeg.

Mrs. E. M. Edwards, Vancouver, B.C.

Miss L. G. Rothwell, 390 Daly Avenue, Ottawa.

Mrs. S. McArthur, 363 College Avenue, Winnipeg.

Dealing generally with the demand for farm help, it may be pointed out that there are two principal reasons for the dearth of help in the eastern provinces. The

APPENDIX No. 3

first is the movement to the West, and in this connection I would point out the residence by provinces of homesteaders who have located in Western Canada during the last two fiscal years and nine months of the present fiscal year.

	Fiscal Year 1909-10.	Fiscal Year 1910-11.	9 months April to Dec. 1911.
Prince Edward Island.....	91	68	54
New Brunswick.....	130	140	100
Nova Scotia.....	188	237	135
Quebec.....	964	1,101	801
Ontario.....	3,965	4,438	2,645

These figures refer to homesteaders only and do not take into consideration the thousands who purchased land from railways or other land holding corporations; or the hundreds from the eastern provinces who are now in the west working as farm hands for others. Any member here must know of many cases from his own constituency of good farm hands who went west on the harvest excursions during past years, who remained there and thus helped to create the scarcity in the east which no doubt exists.

By Mr. Best:

Q. Can you tell us on what basis these agents are appointed, there are five in Ontario and 25 in the Northwest?

A. We generally employ them about three to four months at \$100 a month and all travelling expenses.

Q. But what basis are they employed on? Why is it that for the small population in each of the provinces in the west there are six and there are only five here in Ontario.

A. I could not tell you that; they are appointed by the Government; I simply carry out the instructions I get.

Q. Well, I would like to know, because it is pretty generally known, that there is no place in Canada where farm help is scarcer than it is in Ontario.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. Do I understand that there were 4,438 homesteaders from Ontario located in the west in 1910-11?

A. Yes, the fiscal year.

Q. And during that time I notice, that is for the fiscal years 1909-10 and 1910-11 there were placed by your distributing agents in Ontario 4,177 men, that is that there were more homesteaders left Ontario in the one year 1910-11 than all the settlers who were placed in that province by your local agents in two years.

A. I haven't the total number placed in Ontario last year.

Q. Well, that is according to the return brought down in the House?

A. I think there was a return brought down, yes.

Q. That there were 2,363 during the fiscal year 1910-11 and 1,814 during the year 1909-10, making a total of 4,177, yet you say there were 4,438 homesteaders from Ontario located in that one year, 1910-11.

A. Who were born in Ontario. The figures of the census for 1911 are not yet available, but for the purpose of showing this western movement I may quote for the years 1901 and 1906 the numbers in Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba combined who were born in the Provinces of the East.

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

Birthplace.	1901.	1906.
Prince Edward Island..	907	2,957
New Brunswick..	1,489	3,514
Nova Scotia..	2,705	5,990
Quebec..	12,567	19,905
Ontario..	95,795	163,962

From these figures it will be noticed that in five years the population of the Prairie Provinces had been increased by settlers from the east as follows:—

From Prince Edward Island..	2,050
“ New Brunswick..	2,025
“ Nova Scotia..	3,285
“ Quebec..	7,338
“ Ontario..	68,167

As already stated the figures are not yet available to show the westward movement between 1906 and 1911, but very likely it was as great as for the period from 1901 to 1906.

The second reason for the scarcity of farm help, almost as important as the first I believe, is the tendency on the part of farmers to engage their help for the busy season only and turn them adrift as soon as the rush season is past. So long as this practice continues, so long will a considerable proportion of the farmers be unable to secure help when they desire the same.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. Do you find any farm labourers out of employment during the winter months?

A. Yes.

Q. You do?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you find any during the past winter?

A. They don't want farm work though.

Q. Then it is not the fault of the farmers that they are not engaged during the winter?

A. Because he is not hired for the year.

Q. Is it not a fact that many farmers during the winter months cannot get labour?

A. I cannot tell you that.

Q. There are a great many who have great difficulty in getting labour?

A. At present we are trying to place as many farm labourers as we can by the year, but the great percentage of farmers hire their labour for from six to eight months. At the end of that period the farm hand does not stay at the village nearest the farm; he goes into the cities, to Hamilton, London, or Toronto, where there are factories, and being a husky young man tries to get work there where they are looking for men and they get into the factories.

Q. Is it not a fact that a great many farm labourers will not engage for more than six or eight months in order that they may go west in the fall of the year?

A. I cannot tell you that. I may say that there is now a considerable tendency both in the east and the west to abandon the practice and to keep the help for the year around. In the west the extension of mixed farming provides employment for the help which was not available in the winter months when more attention was given simply to the growing of wheat. In the east I believe the change has largely been caused by the realization that help could not be secured unless kept for the full twelve months. The question of wages is also a factor in deciding the ultimate destination of immigrants coming to the country. In this connection I would quote

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

These laides are allowed a bonus of \$5 on each domestic brought to Canada by them, and now in addition a commission of \$2 for placing the domestic in employment, besides which they receive certain fees from both the employer and the employee. Some Ottawa ladies at the close of last year decided to try the same system in this city, and I understand that Miss Rothwell, who went to the Old Country to represent them, arrived in Canada the other day with a party of 30. The department is willing to extend the arrangement above mentioned to any other person of good character who wishes to engage in the work, but it may be pointed out that it is almost impossible to secure the domestics unless the fare is advanced, and in many cases employers do not feel like taking the risk attending that course.

I have already referred to the great attraction which the free homesteads of the west have proved to be to those considering Canada as a future home, but lest the committee should think that the policy of the department has been to unduly favour the western section, I may mention that the great bulk of our literature, especially that distributed in the British Isles, refers to the Dominion as a whole, and due space is given in the pamphlets to each of the various provinces. I have here copies of the pamphlets, both in English and French, which we distribute and which the members of the committee may examine. In the six years to March 31, 1911, we have printed and distributed the following in the quantities named:—

Canada in a Nutshell..	900,000
Canada the Land of Opportunity..	660,000
Classes wanted in Canada..	500,000
Atlas of Canada..	488,000
Work, Wages and Land..	400,000
Canada wants Domestic Servants..	400,000
An Agricultural tour in Canada..	331,000
Canada as seen through Scottish eyes..	211,000
Canada as it appeared to Scottish Agriculturists..	200,000
Cost of living in Canada..	200,000
The Country called Canada..	170,000
Settling on Canada's Free Land..	150,000
Land regulations in Canada..	110,000
Facts for Settlers..	100,000
Home building in Canada..	100,000
Gaelic pamphlet..	10,000
Total..	4,930,000

or over 800,000 per year.

In addition to these general pamphlets we have during the same period distributed 1,500 copies of two pamphlets dealing with New Brunswick, 354,450 copies of three pamphlets on Nova Scotia, and 60,000 copies of two pamphlets dealing with Prince Edward Island.

Dealing with Quebec we have had two pamphlets, 'Eastern Townships,' of which there have been printed 70,000 copies and 'Lake St. John Region of Quebec,' 25,000 copies.

Ontario has been given fair attention in the following issues:—

How to succeed in Canada (Farm labour in Ontario)..	212,500
Ontario Wants Farm Labourers..	102,000
New Ontario pamphlet..	25,000
Thunder Bay and Rainy River District..	15,000
Canada's Farthest South..	20,000
The Heart of Canada..	15,000

APPENDIX No. 3

Our agents in the Old Country have instructions to be impartial in the advice they give regarding each province and to give every assistance possible to the agents who from time to time are sent over to represent the individual provinces by their respective governments.

It is gratifying for me to be able to report that the immigration for the current fiscal year is considerably in excess of that of any previous year. For the last three fiscal years it has totalled as follows:—

1908-9.	146,908
1909-10.	208,794
1910-11.	311,084

For the first ten months of this fiscal year the immigration has been 300,705 and for the full year will likely be about 358,000. For the ten months just referred to only 67,338 were Continental Europeans, 111,706 were from the States and 121,661 were from the British Isles.

By Mr. Best:

Q. Is it a fact that there are double as many farm labourers hired by the year in Ontario as there are in the Western Provinces?

A. I could not tell you that.

Q. There is so much stock raising in Ontario that we need farm help all the year around in a great many cases, whereas in the West they grow wheat and do not need it.

A. I am simply stating facts when I say that a very large number of farmers hire men from six to eight months; a great many do not keep their men during the winter.

Q. A great many of them do and many more would if they could get the help.

By Mr. Marshall:

Q. Do you not think that if the farmers paid higher wages they would not have so much trouble in getting help?

A. Well, of course that would be some inducement to them to stay.

Q. It is the case with us in the factory we have a lot of men hired by the year although we are not doing much work now, but we have to keep them, and I think that would apply to the farmers.

Mr. SUTHERLAND.—On account of the immigration to Western Canada from the a farm labourer can get work at any season of the year.

Mr. BEST.—It is a fact that five out of every ten will not hire for a year, they want to hire for six or seven months.

Mr. SUTHERLAND.—On account of the immigration to Western Canada from the other provinces it is quite evident that unless those people who go west are replaced by others coming out from the old land the old provinces will soon be in a very unsatisfactory condition. Now you have, I understand, according to this statement that you made before this committee last year, a copy of which I have here, about 81 farmer delegates, or you did have last year, located in Great Britain?

A. Eighty-one? I think we had about eighty-one employment agents in Ontario.

Q. Of the farm delegates that were sent to the British Isles in the fiscal year 1909-10 I notice about 58 were from Western Canada and you say there are five from Ontario this year?

A. Five from Ontario, yes.

Q. Now do not these agents influence the emigrant in deciding where he is going to locate?

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

A. They are advised to treat Canada as a whole and to speak of it as a whole, but I suppose it is quite natural that a farm delegate from Ontario would only speak of his own province.

Q. You have an inspector of local distributing agents in Ontario?

A. We have two.

Q. And they report from time to time as to the fitness of the men you have employed as agents?

A. Yes.

Q. And you say you have found it work out quite satisfactorily?

A. Yes.

Q. And the system of distributing through local agents you say is better than having the men distributed through a central point?

A. Yes, because a great many who go to the cities never reach the farm.

Q. That is because there is not a fair distribution made of the immigrants?

A. The immigrant is a free agent, he can go wherever he pleases.

Q. Is it not a fact that a great many counties in Ontario did not receive one man from your branch at all?

A. I imagine that may be so, some agents are not satisfactory.

Q. No, but take whole counties, one after the other, they have not received a single man from your agents?

A. I could not say as to that.

Q. You have here a list of 83 agents in Ontario, and of that number 33 did not place a single man last year?

A. Yes, and some of them placed a hundred.

Q. Yes, several hundreds, I believe in one county alone there were nearly 700 men placed. A. We will take now the county of Halton. I see that in 1907 the agent there placed 112, in 1908 he placed 109, in 1910 he placed 102, and in 1911 he placed 179.

Q. Yes, and in the county of Bruce how many were placed?

Mr. HENDERSON.—Yes, the agent in Halton placed 179 last year, but the poor fellow will not place any more, he died a short time ago.

Mr. SCOTT.—Is that so, I am sorry for it.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. How do you account for your system having worked out so satisfactorily in several counties and so unsatisfactorily in others? Take for instance in Bruce, in 1910, there were 350 and in 1911 there were 417, and just a little farther on in the county of Dufferin, notwithstanding the fact that that county has gone back 3,476 in the last ten years you did not place a single man there?

A. As I understand the business it all depends on the activity of the men appointed.

Q. But is it not the duty of the department to see that these men do the work for which they are appointed.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Would the department keep a man on year after year unless he placed men in his district?

A. Unless I received instructions from the government to change him.

Q. How many men who have been on the list for several years have never placed a man and still remain on the list?

A. I have the list here.

Q. Can you answer that offhand?

A. No, I could not do that.

APPENDIX No. 3

Q. It seems to me that it is ridiculous to allow men to stay on the list who ought to be active but who are absolutely drones.

A. Mr. Sutherland mentioned a moment ago that there were 81 farm delegates to the Old Country last year.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. That was according to your statement for 1909-10?

A. No, it was 41, I think that is correct, you have added two years together.

Q. 'For the fiscal year 1909-10' it says at page 135?

A. That was in 1909-10, there were 40 that year, and in 1910-11 there were 41.

Q. That was for two years then?

A. Yes.

Q. In Ontario I notice you have the names of George Binnie of Bunessan, of P. H. McKenzie of Lucknow, Rev. T. E. Bourke of Kingston, G. A. Aylesworth of Napanee, A. Chamberland of Toronto and C. C. Myers of Ottawa?

A. Yes.

Q. These are your farming delegates from Ontario for last year, 1910-11?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, are they farmers?

A. I could not tell you, all I know is that I receive instructions from the Minister to appoint certain people, and I carry out his instructions.

Q. Are they appointed at an annual salary?

A. They are appointed for three or four months at \$100 per month and actual expenses.

Q. Rev. Mr. Burke of Kingston would not appear to be a farmer, and as for C. C. Myers—is he not an editor here in Ottawa?

A. I think so.

Q. And Mr. Chamberlain, was he not the President of the British Welcome League in Toronto?

A. I have had correspondence with him, I do not know him.

Q. And he was one of your agents, inducing people to come to the city of Toronto, and handing out cards as a government agent offering these people free accommodation in Toronto, and not only that, but asking them to be grateful to Mr. Chamberlain for all he had done for them?

A. I have absolutely nothing to do with that.

Q. I have some of those cards which he has been handing out to the immigrants. It says on the back,

BRITISH WELCOME LEAGUE.

The Bearer of this card of introduction from

HERBERT HICKMAN,

Shipping Agent, Bridgwater.

On presenting it to Mr. Albert Chamberlain, will be given two days Welcome to the League's Headquarters, including bed each night, and one good meal,

FREE OF CHARGE.

Every effort will be made to give reliable advice to you, and in return you are requested to be of good behaviour, and grateful to Mr. Chamberlain for all he does for you.

Mr. MORPHY.—That is the Chamberlain who was in my county last year talking reciprocity.

Mr. SCOTT.—I never saw him.

He was not in the employ of the government permanently. He was only for a limited period.

Mr. MORPHY.—I am glad to hear you say so. I hope it is not as bad as I thought it was.

Q. I notice that in the report Mr. Sutherland has here there are a large number of counties in Ontario that did not have an agent at all: Why?

A. We originally had about 175 agents altogether, when the thing was first started, in the year about 1907, I think, and some of them were found to be useless.

Q. Why were others not appointed in their places?

A. Oh well, I could not tell you that. At the present time there is a memorandum, I have asked the Minister for permission to appoint a certain number.

Q. How is it that there are 25 agents for Western Canada and only five for the whole of Ontario?

A. That is a different question, you are speaking now of the farmer delegates to the Old Country—I couldn't tell you that.

Q. Has it been brought to the attention of the Minister?

A. To the attention of the Minister?

Q. Yes, all these questions?

A. I can simply appoint those the Minister directs me to appoint, I make no suggestions to him.

Q. Do you not make a suggestion as deputy?

A. I am not a deputy.

Q. In your position have you no authority, power, right or duty imposed upon you to take note of the proceedings of this committee and lay any salient points that are dealt with here before the Minister?

A. No sir.

Q. Then as I understand the situation you are here merely to deliver a certain address?

A. To give you information.

Q. Then to my mind the sooner we have the powers and authority of this committee changed so as to enable us to dig into these matters and have the responsible men before us, the better it will be for agriculture in Canada.

You are supposed to report to the Minister every year, are you not, a list of those distributing agents who have failed in their duty to place men on the farms in their district?

A. No, I simply make the annual report to the department.

Q. You make no reference to the fact that there might be twenty or thirty of these men holding appointments who are doing absolutely nothing?

A. No.

Q. Can you tell me under whose province that will come?

A. I could not say that: if I get instructions to appoint a man I make the appointment, and if I get instructions to dismiss a man I give him his dismissal.

Q. If a man has been there four or five years and has not placed a single man is that shown in the report?

A. I do not think so, no.

Q. No attention is paid to that whatever?

A. No.

Q. That accounts for so many counties in Ontario failing to get any men?

A. That is a matter for the member for the county, he generally looks after that.

APPENDIX No. 3

Mr. Ross (Middlesex).—That is in the annual report, and it is open to any member to point out the fact in the House. This is a matter that, as has been properly said, should come up in the discussion on the estimate; any member can point out that a certain inspector or a certain employment agent in a certain county has placed no men there for three or five or ten years, as the case may be. If that be done I have no doubt the man who has failed in his duty will be changed.

By Mr. Armstrong (N. York):

Q. Is there any machinery requiring an immigrant entering the country to have a certain amount of cash, and if so, how much?

A. At the present time a mechanic, anybody other than a farmer, a farm labourer, or a female domestic servant must have \$25 in his possession, that is by Order in Council No. 924.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. You said in your main address that these distributing agents in Ontario were good agents, or otherwise, according to their activity?

A. Yes.

Q. That if they wrote to the booking agents often enough they would get men?

A. Yes.

Q. How many booking agents have you?

A. About 3,000.

Q. Do you think they could write to 3,000 booking agents three or four times a month?

A. No, the department selects the booking agents who are likely persons in their respective capacities, but some of them are active and some are not active.

Q. Do they get any salary, other than the \$2 bonus?

A. No.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. Do you consider the Salvation Army as an agent?

A. We do, yes, a special agent.

Q. I notice that last year they received a special grant of \$15,516, and as booking agents they received \$9,107, and that they received a grant of \$2,000 for distributing immigrants, and also a commission for placing immigrants of \$1,904?

A. The \$2,000 was for the distribution of immigrants in British Columbia.

Q. And the \$1,904 was?

A. For placing immigrants with farmers.

Q. The Salvation Army is at Toronto. Now, I notice in the circular that you sent over to the British Booking Agents notifying them who the agents were, you have no agent in Toronto?

A. No we endeavoured to meet the difficulty that when immigrants come out and stop at places like Toronto, it means they remain in the cities, they never go to the farm, and our whole object in having these distribution agents in Ontario was to get the booking agents, as I laid before you a personal case, one particular case of a good farm immigrant, booked directly from the place he is leaving to the place where he is going to work in Ontario. Our desire is to keep them away from the city which will always get sufficient immigrants. Our object was to get them booked through the cities directly to the districts where they are to be employed.

Q. Yet you have an agency in Toronto?

A. We have.

Q. You have a staff there and an office?

A. Yes.

Q. And you say you placed how many, 1,300 men from that point last year?

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

A. I prepared a statement for the House some time ago.

Q. 1,380, was it not?

A. Something likt that.

Q. And in this notice you sent out to the booking agents they are notified that bonuses will not be paid to agents who book men to a point where you haven't an agent?

A. No, the notice does not say that, I think you must have misread it. I issued a circular on the 5th of July, 1911, and the reason for issuing that circular was the fact that I had correspondence with the Director of Colonization in Toronto, and it was principally on account of that correspondence that I issued the circular on the date I have named, addressed to Steamship Booking Agents, in the United Kingdom, as follows:—

IMMIGRATION BRANCH, DEPARTMENT OF INTERIOR,

OTTAWA, CANADA, July 5th 1911.

Circular to Steamship Booking Agents in the United Kingdom.

Sir,—Canadian Government Employment Agents were appointed in Ontario and Quebec so that persons desirous of securing work on farms might proceed to the point at which these agents are located and without charge, be placed in suitable positions. The Department regrets that some of the British Booking Agents have neglected to direct persons booked by them to these Employment Agents, but have booked them to large cities where no Employment Agent is located, with the result that the immigrant has engaged in industrial pursuits, and so been lost to the agricultural communities.

With the object of remedying this condition, it has been decided that no bonus will be paid upon immigrants arriving on and after October 1st, 1911, who are booked to cities in Ontario and Quebec where no Canadian Government Employment Agent is located. Booking Agents have been supplied with a list of Canadian Government Employment Agents corrected to March 1st, 1911, and if further copies are needed they may be secured from Mr. J. Obed Smith, Assistant Superintendent of Emigration, 11-12, Charing Cross, London, S.W.

Booking Agents will be good enough to understand that it is the intention of the Department to enforce this rule strictly, and in the event of any claims being disallowed on those grounds, nothing will induce the Department to alter its original decision, unless the agent interested can supply this Department with the name and address of the farmer with whom the immigrant, upon whom the bonus has been refused, is working.

Bonus will be paid as heretofore upon domestic servants whether going to country districts, to towns or cities.

Your obedient servant,

W. D. SCOTT,

Superintendent of Immigration.

That is a matter of business, we are not giving up money for people who are not going on the land, and I for one propose to protect myself in every way against that, I do not propose to pay a bonus on people going to the city.

Q. You say you are not going to pay bonuses where no Canadian Government Agency is located. You know that the Ontario Government had six or seven agents working in Great Britain?

A. Yes.

Q. And they were sending out men and placing them from Toronto?

APPENDIX No. 3

A. Some of them.

Q. Your letter to the Director of Colonization mentions Toronto and no other point, and you made the statement that it was owing to a letter you received from him that the regulation was enacted?

A. Yes.

Q. As a matter of fact there were half a dozen men who had violated the conditions, and you were asked to deport these men. You took action and arrested one of them, but when Godfrey & Robinette got busy, instead of the matter being probed you refused to do anything more. Now, is it not a fact that with the agents of the Ontario Government placing immigrants in Ontario this circular was going to be a great handicap in the matter of securing farm labour?

A. No, Ontario gets more immigrants than any of the other provinces in the Dominion.

By Mr. Webster:

Q. Have you an agent named McIntyre?

A. D. C. McIntyre, apparently from this list I have in my hand, is not now in the employ of the department. In 1907 he placed 30 people, in 1908 81, in 1909 43, but since that he has placed none.

Q. Is he in the employ of the government to-day?

A. I do not think so.

Q. Well, who is in the employ of the government in his place?

A. I cannot tell you that. There are a great many vacancies in these employment offices—a great many.

By Mr. Steele:

Q. Can you give us any idea of the reason why so many farm labourers who are brought out to Canada are unsatisfactory on the farm? If the farming delegates are instructed to secure men suitable as farm laborers I would like to know the reason why so many men come out who are not satisfactory on the farm?

A. I might say that in the case of every farm labourer placed through our employment agencies we send a circular to the farmer employing that immigrant. I cited a particular case this morning, that of a man named George Stokes who left Broms-grove in England on the 9th July, 1911, and was placed with a man of the name of Albert Nichols, at Bridgeworth. I wrote to Mr. Nichols, of Bridgeworth, on the 25th July, saying:

It has been reported to me that George Stokes, an immigrant who recently arrived in Canada, engaged with you as a farm labourer. I would be pleased if you would let me know if such is the case, stating if he is still with you, what kind of satisfaction he is giving and what wages he is receiving. I desire this information in order to form a fair opinion as to the satisfaction immigrants are giving to Ontario farmers. Please reply on space underneath and use enclosed envelope (upon which no postage is required) in mailing your answer to me.

Mr. Nichols replied to me on 28th July. He said:

I have received your notice and find all reported to being right and I find him giving good satisfaction and the wages being \$12 per month and is still engaged with me yet.

We follow up every domestic servant that is placed through these distributing agents in the same way. Before we pay the agent his commission, we ascertain whether the man or girl is actually working where the agent says they are, and we ask what degree of satisfaction they are giving. The reply in this particular case is the reply we get in 95 per cent of the cases. At my office I have thousands and thousands

of them, both in reference to farm help and female domestic servants, and 95 per cent are satisfactory.

By Mr. Best:

Q. Was the case you mentioned that of a man or a boy?

A. He was 19 years of age.

By Mr. Chisholm (Antigonish):

Q. What about the employe? Have you any information as to whether the employes are satisfied with their lot, speaking generally?

A. We have endeavoured several times to communicate with these immigrants. After we get this notice from Mr. Nichols saying that this man is there we might write to Mr. Stokes probably. We have not done so in this particular case perhaps, but sometimes we do endeavour to find out how the immigrant feels about the country, for it is necessary to know what the immigrant thinks. We have in some cases written to immigrants to find out how they like the country, and some of the answers are not very satisfactory as far as the employer is concerned, especially in the matter of food and living accommodation, sleeping quarters, and so on.

By Mr. Paul:

Q. Have you at the present time a Mr. Aylesworth in your employ?

A. Yes.

Q. What are his duties?

A. He inspects these distributing agents.

Q. And he goes to England?

A. Yes, as a lecturer.

Q. Has he been doing that for a number of years?

A. Three or four years.

Q. For how long at a time?

A. Three or four months.

Q. And he is employed by the Department permanently?

A. Permanently, yes.

Q. And what is his salary?

A. I suppose about \$1,200 a year.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. He reports to you on the condition in each county, does he?

A. On the employment agencies, these distributing agents.

Q. Has he reported to you for instance that in the county of Middlesex there were only six men placed in 1910 and only fifteen in 1911, and yet that county has gone back nearly 4,500 people, and there is an enormous demand there for men?

A. He would not have that knowledge.

Q. Did he report that the agents were satisfactory?

A. I cannot tell that. I can get you a report on any county or on any agent.

Q. You have a number of agents there I believe who have not placed any men since they were appointed in 1907?

A. Very likely.

Q. And yet you continue to employ these agents?

A. I have nothing to do with the dismissals. I must take my instructions from the Minister.

Q. As a matter of fact these men, notwithstanding the inspection and notwithstanding the fact that they have been doing nothing, have been continued from year to year?

A. Some of them for a number of years, yes.

APPENDIX No. 3

Q. You made the statements that you consider your method more satisfactory than that of placing the immigrants from a central agency?

A. Yes.

Q. Why did you adopt the central agency system in regard to western Canada and also in regard to Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Quebec—I notice most of the men are placed from Montreal and Quebec—while you adopt this policy in Ontario, singling out the province of Ontario? In the United States you spend \$233,601 to promote immigration, and none of that has been devoted to bringing people into Ontario; and you have spent in Great Britain \$303,915; while the total expenditure for immigration for 1911 was \$1,079,125. Now you have an agency in Montreal, in Quebec and in Toronto. I notice that the agency for Quebec cost \$28,101, the agency at Montreal \$12,074, and the agency at Toronto, \$2,767. Now you admit that a great many counties have not received many men through your agents. Will you tell this Committee why you believe this to be the best system and why you have singled out Ontario?

Mr. CHISHOLM (Antigonish).—Is that a proper question to ask?

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. I would like to know if your local distributing agents have reported to you that in the last two years no men have been placed in the counties of Dufferin, Lennox and Addington, Lambton, and Leeds. Although these six counties have lost over 20,000 people in ten years they have not received any men to replace those they have lost. I would like to ask whether he has reported that nothing has been done with regard to emigration in order to supply the demand for men in those counties. I would also like to know if he shows in his report that the counties of Middlesex and Lambton have only received very very few men?

A. He would not have any knowledge of it, Mr. Sutherland, that is not his work.

Q. Then he does not find out how many men these agents are placing?

A. No.

Q. He does not inquire how many men these agents are placing?

A. We have that information in the office at Ottawa here.

Q. You cannot tell us why he inspects them?

A. Simply with regard to whether the man is a suitable and respectable man, &c., if the Committee want copies of all the reports I will be only too happy to submit them.

Q. Is it necessary to report on that question every year?

A. I think so, yes.

Mr. ROSS (Middlesex).—I want to ask just for information, Mr. Sutherland, where do you get the figures you are quoting?

Mr. SUTHERLAND.—From a return brought down in the House which was asked for, and which I will be pleased to produce. I assume that it has been prepared by Mr. Scott.

Mr. ROSS.—You will understand that the Minister, the Deputy Minister and all the heads of departments would have that information so that there would be no reason for a report. What is the purpose of your question? He must have the information before him because you have it.

Mr. BEST.—I think the reason for that question is that the farmers look to this Agricultural Committee; many counties that are represented here have failed to get the farm help they require, and if we never found fault the conclusion would be that we were satisfied. Very well, I want to let the Minister know that we are not satisfied with the present conditions.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. The purpose of my question was to find out what these local inspectors are doing. Mr. Scott admits that he does not inquire whether the agent is placing people or not, but merely seeks to ascertain whether he is a respectable man?

A. The inspector goes a little further than that, he instructs them how to do their work, how to get people placed, how to frame up a letter to the booking agent in the old country.

Q. And you say the inspector instructs them. Does he not ask them how many men they have placed?

A. I suppose he does ask them.

Q. If he does not how does he know it has been satisfactory or not?

A. He reports on each one of them.

Q. As to whether satisfaction is given?

A. Well, I have seen the reports, but I did not read them very carefully.

Q. I am just trying to get information?

By Mr. Steele:

Q. There are some counties that have no distributing agents at all, for instance in the county of Perth; can you tell me why there are no agents in those counties?

A. I could not tell you that; I have never been instructed to appoint them, that is all.

Q. Can you give me any idea who is responsible?

A. If any member wants a distribution agent appointed he would write to the Minister and say that he would like to have 'John Doe' appointed in that county.

Q. It is in the hands of the members?

A. In the hands of the members, that is it.

By Mr. Henderson:

Q. Is there any limit to the number of employment agents in any county?

A. None whatever, except that we would like to have a man given a radius of about five miles so that he could place the men in that territory.

Q. There might be a dozen or there might be two?

A. Yes, it does not cost anything.

By Mr. Chisholm (Antigonish):

Q. It is generally the case in every province in the Dominion?

A. Some districts get more than others.

Q. And some portions of a province get a very large proportion of the immigrants?

A. As I stated before about 50 per cent of the immigrants come to friends in Canada nowadays, and they naturally go into the district they have friends

By Mr. Marshall:

Q. Where a number of men are located, it is because the local agent is active?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, I was looking at the list and I find that at my home town the agent you have there is a first class business man, but I do not think he would bother with it at all; as a matter of fact he has not placed men in employment at all. I think the agent should be a farmer, and I think we are to blame, Mr. Chairman, I do not think Mr. Scott is so much to blame for this. If we have an agent who is not placing men in the location where we live we should report the matter to the Department. The Minister and the Department will not know that the agent is not working actively unless their attention is drawn to it. I can quite understand that it depends entirely on the man, and I have in my mind a first class man in my neighbourhood, a farmer who meets the farmers, who can talk with them, who writes a good letter and quite a

APPENDIX No. 3

capable man, and I have already mentioned the subject to him, but he replied, 'Well, \$2 won't pay me to bother with it.' I say that a cheap man is generally no good, an experienced man can demand good wages, and instead of censuring the Department here I think that as representatives of the different parts of this country, when we find that we are not getting immigration, we should report to the Department and endeavour to get it put on a satisfactory basis

Mr. SMITH (South Ontario).—It will be all right to do that now, but it would have been no use a year ago.

Mr. MARSHALL.—Just take my own case, I never thought about it until I began to look into the question lately although I am interested in a business that gives employment to a great number of people. I think we must be reasonable in our criticism of the Department, it is our own fault if we have not been looking after matter. I think one of the reasons why there is a scarcity of help, we are losing men every year, and I am very much interested in getting them, is that if we had the right kind of men engaged, and if the Department would pay them the wages that would make it worth their while that they would get the men. Do you not think that it is our own fault if we do not pay these men enough to make it worth their while looking after this matter properly.

Mr. ARMSTRONG (North York).—With an inspector appointed for the purpose of looking after these agents would you not imagine that it would be part of that inspector's duty to ascertain the number of men the agents have placed in order to see whether they are doing their work properly.

Mr. MARSHALL.—Yes, I think so.

Mr. SCOTT.—As I say I have not looked at the reports of the inspectors carefully.

Mr. MARSHALL.—I think the system of paying so much per head is wrong because you pay \$1 or \$4, whatever it may be, no matter what kind of man the agent sends and hundreds of men coming here are not worth their salt. I think it would be a good thing if you were to get better agents over there and pay them by the month or by the year instead of so much per head.

By Mr. Thompson (Qu Appelle):

Q. It has been stated that in Ontario one system is adopted of having agents in different parts, while in other provinces the work is done from a central point, and the complaint is made that in Ontario a great many localities receive no immigrants at all. How do the other provinces compare in that particular with Ontario—is it better or worse?

A. Well, of course, Quebec, Montreal, St. John and Halifax are ocean ports. Toronto is not an ocean port.

Q. In Quebec, for instance, can you tell whether the people are better distributed or worse? I think it is an important point?

A. I do not think I have the information here as to those placed by our agents in the province of Quebec. The number placed at farm work in Quebec is not very large, because the bulk of our immigrants are English-speaking people, and as I explained they do not care to live with French families where nothing but French is spoken. In the province of Quebec, the eastern townships are the only places where we have those distributing agents. In Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, Halifax and St. John are ocean ports. West of the lakes, Winnipeg is the gateway of the west, and all immigrants change trains there. The conditions are entirely different in the west from what they are in the east.

By Mr. Thoburn:

Q. What are the duties of those local agents who receive \$2 a head for immigrants? Are the immigrants sent out to them or have they to write to the Old Country for them?

A. I explained that in my address, and presented the whole scheme whereby the immigrant is booked from some point in England, Scotland or Ireland direct to the employment agent in this country.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. I have a statement of the number of men required by the local agents, a statement sent out by your Assistant Superintendant, in London, and I notice that of the 101 agents that you have in Ontario and Quebec only 39 of these ask for men?

A. There is a supplementary list, which I have handed in, dated 19th February, Circular No. 2. If you read the notice on that circular I think you will find it says that further information will be sent from time to time.

Q. This list is compiled, I suppose, at your office and sent over to your assistant in London?

A. He prints it and circularizes the agents.

Q. Is it not a fact that letters have been appearing in the British press from time to time from dissatisfied immigrants, complaining that booking agents are sending men out to these local agents knowing that this information is old and that there is no machinery available for placing these men on their arrival here. For instance you say 'William Atkin, Springfield, Ontario:—10 single experienced men, wages \$16 to \$22 per month; 5 single inexperienced men, wages \$12 to \$16 per month; 10 married experienced men with families, wages up to \$22 per month; 20 domestics, wages \$8 to \$12 per month.' Now you do not say whether these are wanted for a few months or for the year, or how it is. It is my experience that the immigrants want to know definitely if they are to be employed by the year or for how long, and the farmer also wants to know the kind of men he is getting. If he is a dairyman he wants to be sure that the class of help he is getting is going to be of some use. Another man may be in the live stock business, and another kind of man might suit him. But under your system of sending these men out from Great Britain on this meagre information how are you going to satisfy them? Could you not do that better from a central office. You have advices of information in your office stating exactly what the farmer requires and you could divide these men up and give more general satisfaction than by having them sent out from the Old Country. My experience of the booking agents is that they have no faith in this system and the fact that the farming delegates have been mostly from western Canada has certainly had a great influence in preventing Ontario from getting satisfactory men. If you had a reasonable proportion of delegates from Ontario better results would be obtained, and the province of Ontario would get better men and more of them. But there is that fear that the immigrant will not be properly placed and if you had a central agency you would overcome a great deal of the dissatisfaction of the farmers and the immigrant would be better satisfied. You have adopted that system at Winnipeg and in the eastern provinces, and why it is not done in Ontario is something beyond my comprehension?

A. The conditions are absolutely different in Ontario and the eastern townships of Quebec from those of any other part of the Dominion. Quebec, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick have their ocean ports where the immigrants land. At Winnipeg you have the gateway of the west, where all the people change cars and are distributed. The farmers send in their applications direct to the office. Of course there are a great many who do not go near the office because 50 per cent of the immigrants arriving here are going to friends. Having friends in the country they never appear at any of the immigration offices except for inspection at the port of landing. Now,

APPENDIX No. 3

regarding the feasibility of directing people to the proper kind of employment, I can give you the case of a Scotchman and his wife of the name of Davidson. They arrived at Quebec in the early part of May, 1911, and were sent up here to Ottawa to a namesake of my own—a dairyman. Mr. Davidson, though a farm labourer, had no knowledge of milking, and what my namesake wanted was some one who could milk. Now, it is a long way to send people from Quebec to here to a place for which they are not suited. If Davidson had gone to an employment agent in western Ontario, with the telephone facilities they now have, our distributing agent could have phoned to the farmer, the farmer could have come in and seen the man, talked with him, and found out what his qualifications were, whether he was a general farm labourer, or a ditcher, or whatever he might have been. The nearer you get the man to the farmer who is employing him the better.

Q. The trouble is you are not getting him there?

A. Ontario gets more than any other province.

By Mr. Smith (South Ontario):

Q. Are Canadians on a visit to the old country inspected on their way back in the same way as immigrants?

A. If they are on a visit to the old country, and if they are Canadian born or have been in Canada long enough to be domiciled they are provided with a certificate. If you are going to the Old Country on a third-class ticket, when you purchase your ticket say at Toronto or London or Hamilton the agent has a certificate that he will give you, and which you sign in his presence. You put that ticket in your pocket and when you come back you simply present that certificate which says that you are a Canadian, and there is no inspection for you at all. If you do not get that ticket it is the fault of the ticket agents in Canada.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. Are the immigrants for the Maritime provinces placed from the ports of landing?

A. Yes.

Q. At the beginning of last year, 1911, the Ontario government were loaning money to farm labourers to come out here?

A. Yes.

Q. And you had a request from the Ontario department to allow an official of that government to interview these men who were coming to Ontario at the port of landing with the view of placing some of them in eastern Ontario. Now, you say these men are placed in the maritime provinces in that way. Here is a letter from you in which you said:

I regret being unable to comply with your request in the matter of stationing one of your officers at the port of Quebec. We have been obliged to refuse this privilege on a good many different occasions, and I am afraid to open the door now would only result in confusion.

A. I may say that the object of that was this: We had received applications from every province to place their own officers at the ocean ports to interview immigrants. Now, if an immigrant was going to Ontario and we allowed an officer from Manitoba or Saskatchewan in the building he would naturally try to induce that immigrant to go further west, while an Ontario officer might try to induce a man booked for the west to go to Ontario. It was only to prevent confusion.

Q. If he were booked to Ontario there would be no occasion to ask him to go to western Canada. Now, in this case in Ontario it was done with the object of sup-

2 GEORGE V., A. 1912

plying people to eastern Ontario, so that they would not have to go to Toronto and be sent back here, yet that request was refused?

A. It was refused, yet the Ontario government did have an officer at Quebec, Mr. Tutt.

Q. An agent was sent down and was informed that he would not be allowed to interview the immigrants there, the Canadian Northern people offered him facilities and yet he was denied admission to the building for the purpose of interviewing the immigrants that had received loans from the Ontario government and were coming here, although they asked that we be allowed to interview them so as to avoid the necessity of sending them back east from Toronto.

A. This particular man Davidson, whose case I cited, is one of those particular instances, they were originally ticketed to Toronto.

Q. Yes, why was he ticketed to Toronto? It would necessitate having to send him back again?

A. They were absolutely not fitted for one another.

Q. I am speaking with regard to loans which they received, loans from the Ontario government?

A. I do not know anything about loans, all that I know is that a great many that got loans, or to whom loans were advanced by the booking agents, never went to farm work.

Q. Not a very large proportion, a very small proportion.

A. Well, I have your letter, Mr. Sutherland, there are a great many of them.

Q. I stated in my letter that the proportion was very small.

A. Would you like me to read your letter, Mr. Sutherland?

Q. You are at liberty to read it.

By Mr. Armstrong (North York):

Q. What effect would it have if the remuneration of the local distributing agents were increased and if it were made conditional that they must locate so many men before they could draw that remuneration?

A. That would be an impossibility. You cannot tell how many immigrants are coming in; this year we hope to get 400,000.

Q. But it would induce them to work?

A. If I were a member representing a constituency that suffered because of the inactivity of the agent I would see the Minister.

Q. I was just wondering whether it would not have a tendency to increase the number of men placed.

A. If the agent is a good active man he can make anywhere from \$400 to \$600 a year which is pretty good for an old retired farmer.

Mr. HENDERSON.—In reference to that I would like to ask a question. A man is sent out to the town of Milton, for instance, where this man Hartley operated, and as I say, operated very successfully, and is sent out by the agent to a farmer two miles out of town. On the road the immigrant meets a farmer who asks him where he is going and the immigrant replies, 'I am going over to John Brown's, I have come from the old country and I am going to work for him.' The farmer inquires further and ascertains that Mr. Brown is going to pay this man \$12 a month, and as he is in need of help offers the man \$15 a month to work for him. The man accepts his offer and does not go to Mr. Brown at all. Now what becomes of the employment agent, does he get the \$2?

A. If the man goes to a farmer he does.

Q. But supposing the agent loses track of him?

A. In that case when John Brown doesn't get the man who has been sent to him he notifies the agent that the man has not turned up and the agent immediately gets busy to find out where the immigrant has gone to.

APPENDIX No. 3

Mr. Armstrong (North York):

Q. Have these agents the power to appoint sub-agents?

A. No.

Q. They have not?

A. They may carry on the business as they like.

By Mr. Turriff:

Q. In these cases where an agent has done nothing for a number of years if the member writes to the Minister and points out that fact and asks that the agent be dismissed action will be taken, will it not?

A. He will be dismissed and another appointed, I have no doubt another may be appointed.

Mr. HENDERSON.—It is not necessary to ask for the dismissal of an agent, but merely to ask that another one be appointed, you can allow the old drone to sit down there and enjoy the honour of being a government agent, if he desires it, whilst the other man gets the work and makes money by placing men where they are required. It is not necessary to dismiss the inactive agent.

By Mr. Steele:

Q. One of the difficulties in our part of the province is that men who have no experience whatever on the farm are sent to farmers as farm labourers. The farmer does not know anything as to the man's experience when he engages him, and he puts up with him for a month or so, but in the end he has to let him go because he is not adapted to the work and the season is then too late for him to get another man at all. I have often wondered why that kind of man is sent to the farmer at all?

A. The farmers ask for that class of man, he is cheaper.

Q. It is not always that way. I wonder whether the fact that farm labourers are admitted without the \$25 encourages these young men to book as farm labourers although they have not much experience?

A. I do not think so. Now if you will notice the list of applications, we will take the man at Cowansville, Que., who reported to me that he required thirty single experienced men, wages according to ability, and 30 single inexperienced men, wages according to ability. You must remember that only 7 per cent of Great Britain is a rural farming population and the agents send over a large number of immigrants from other classes although we endeavour to get the best men from the rural districts, people who are used to farming, and we are also very glad to get people who are used to handling horses, such as carters, or any other class of men who are accustomed to handling horses.

Q. Can you tell me the number of agents that you have in Bruce county, and also the number of men that were placed there in 1911?

A. I have it in the office, but I haven't it here.

Q. Can you tell me what salary Miss Rothwell gets, what she is paid?

A. She is paid, as I explained this morning, \$5 for each domestic she brings out, and \$2 for placing them with some family.

Q. And she pays her own expenses to England?

A. Yes, of course she also receives the steamship company's commission, we pay her nothing else.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. Do you get a special rate for these agents on the steamships?

A. We do.

Q. What rate do you get?—A. \$50.

Q. Return?

A. Single, it used to be \$30 but they increased it lately, but that is first-class passage.

By Mr. Henderson:

Q. But take the *Lake Champlain*, for instance, you can go cheaper than that on that ship?

A. But the farmer delegates going over for the Government do not travel on the cheap boats.

Q. But that boat is good enough for members of Parliament. I found myself very comfortable on the *Lake Champlain*, and I found a number of very prominent men from the province of Ontario travelling the same way.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. In my section of the country the farmers who employ a man and his wife are building a little house for them on the farm: is that practice spreading generally over the province of Ontario?

A. It is spreading very rapidly. If you will notice these lists, which I will leave here, show that the employment agents are asking for quite a number of married couples, and the agent, as I explained this morning, is advised by the booking agent in the Old Country that he is sending out a man and his wife, who are sailing on a certain boat—as you know all steamship tickets are purchased in the Old Country at least thirty days before the boat sails. The booking agent writes to the employment agent that he is sending a man and his wife, and he describes them by the necessary form, and it enables the employment agent to look around amongst the farmers in the district to find some one who will have that man and his wife and family. Very often they have the old original house standing on the farm which they have vacated for a new house, and they fix it up, put a few bits of furniture in so that when the man and his wife and children arrive they have a shelter.

Q. My information leads me to believe that that practice is the direct outcome of unsatisfactory conditions of employing men who will not stay. If the Department directed their attention to cutting out the class of immigrants that gives rise to these married men being employed and devoted their mind to the married class don't you think it would be better? If the practice is a good one, should not the Department take it up themselves and impress it on the minds of agents?

A. We do.

By Mr. Sutherland:

Q. Have you a special contract with these farming delegates? Are they required to devote their whole time to the work of the Department?

A. They are supposed to.

Q. Have you a contract to that effect?

A. We write a letter stating that they have been appointed for a certain length of time to do certain work.

Q. They do not sign a contract?

A. No.

Q. Do you know whether these delegates have been employed in other capacities when they have been over in the Old Country?

A. I could not say. I know they all report when they come back.

Q. My information is that some of them have been in the employment of others at the same time?

A. I have no knowledge of that.

Q. Have you any report from your assistants in England as to the work they are doing; are they keeping in touch with them from day to day?

A. Not from day to day. We do not get a report every day. They report when their time is up; before we settle up and pay them their salaries, we expect to get a written report as to what they have done. Like any other class of people, there are good ones and poor ones. Some of them are very energetic and enthusiastic.

APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Is this circular sent out by your assistant in London, giving the number of men required by the local agents, sent to the 3,000 different booking agents?

A. Yes.

Q. Then a booking agent knows that this circular has been sent to all the other booking agents, and it is possible that a dozen or fifty or one hundred might be sending these men to the same places?

A. On the front of the circular it is stated,—‘You may accept this circular as an assurance by the Department that should a greater number present themselves for one particular agent than his needs then require, the surplus will be diverted by the Government agents at the port of landing to positions of equal value elsewhere.

Q. Is it not a fact that letters have appeared from immigrants in *John Bull* for instance, and circulated broadcast all over Great Britain, condemning the system, and pointing out that they have gone to a certain agent and that they have then come out to Canada and found that there were no places for them. I know of dozens of instances of that kind where the Ontario Government agents have placed men who have come out in that way?

A. I would like to have the names when you speak of our agents. I have a great many instances where the immigrants never went near farm work at all.

The CHAIRMAN.—It is moved by Mr. Best, seconded by Mr. Bowman, that the evidence given by Mr. Scott before this Committee be reported to the House.

Motion adopted.

Committee adjourned.

Certified correct,

W. D. SCOTT,

